### Chapter 383 Must Not Fall For Him

After Dawn and Sofia signed the contract, the former insisted to visit her godparents.

Zeke could not refuse her, thus, he had to bring her along.

Dawn was glib-tongued and kept greeting both elderly as 'Mom' and 'Dad'. They were delighted with her and were grinning from ear to ear.

Soon after that, Dawn received some gifts from them.

After dinner, Zeke received a call from Lacey.

She would be returning to Oakheart City soon, so she wanted him to pick her up.

Before leaving, Zeke Williams pulled Sofia aside and instructed her, "I am representing the project department to sign a cooperation contract with Nancy. That girl may drop by later and attempt to find out the boss of this project. Don't tell her it's me."

Deep down in her heart, Nancy firmly believed that her hero had acquired this project.

If Sofia tells her that I'm the boss, then my identity will be revealed. What if she pesters me to no end after she finds out?

"Kiddo, tell me the truth. What is your relationship with Nancy Hinton? Why must you hide your

Chapter 383 Must Not Fall For Him

identity?"

"We have a lot of misunderstandings, which can't be cleared up easily."

"Oh, another ambiguous relationship." Sofia sighed, "Am I right that your relationship with Dawnie is not that simple too? Kiddo, I know you are rich now. But no matter how rich you are, you should not toy with a girl's feelings. Won't the girl be very upset if she finds out that you have more than one girlfriend?"

What the f\*\*\* is she talking about? Hearing her comments, Zeke's forehead was beaded with sweat that instant.

"Sofia, what are you thinking about? Am I such a playboy to you?" Zeke Williams wiped the sweat off his forehead.

Sofia pondered for a while before she shook her head, "No."

"Then that's it. Don't worry. I will only love Lacey my whole life. I won't let her down."

That immediately brought a smile unto Sofia's face, "Bring her here next time. I have prepared a gift for her, so I want to pass it to her personally."

"Sure."

Zeke nodded and left after that.

Chapter 383 Must Not Fall For Him

The smile on Sofia's face froze, and her eyes turned red.

Why do I feel so upset when Zeke claimed to love Lacey only in his whole life?

Can it be...

Sofia shook her head frantically.No. He's a kiddo, so it's not possible. I can't... This fellow has become so charming now. No wonder the girls around him adore him.

In the meantime, Nancy arrived shortly after Zeke left.

After introducing herself to Sofia, both of them started discussing the contract.

It was a rather jovial discussion.

After their discussion on strategic cooperation ended, Nancy said suddenly, "Sofia, can I see your boss?"

Remembering Zeke's instructions not to expose him, she said, "I'm sorry. I don't know my boss's whereabouts, as I have never seen him before. But don't worry. I can represent my boss and have the complete say in this project. You can tell me if there are any problems, so there's no need to bother him."

"Oh." Nancy's face fell with disappointment upon

# hearing that.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 384 The Pair Of Lovers Are Finally Together

"Sofia, to be honest with you, the reason for me looking for him is not to discuss the joint venture, but... Let me just put it this way. Your boss is someone whom I admire. It happens that your boss likes me too and has helped me a few times. So we really need to meet each other to establish our relationship, but for some reason, I feel that he is avoiding me..."

Sofia put on a bitter smile.

Stupid Kiddo. How dare he tells me there is nothing but a misunderstanding between them. Indeed, men are not to be trusted.

Nancy then asked suddenly, "Sofia, how do you communicate with your boss if you have not seen him before?"

"Of course it is through texts and messages."

Nancy Hinton's eyes lit up, "Oh? Can I have his profile then? If he is too shy to face me, we can communicate through texts to build our relationship first."

"Uhm..." Sofia was put in a difficult spot.

She already admitted that she had the boss's contact and social media profile. Surely it would be disrespectful to not share them with Nancy.

Finally, she gritted her teeth and conceded, "Fine, I'll share it with you in a moment."

Chapter 384 The Pair Of Lovers Are Finally Together

In any case, Zeke rarely posted anything on social media and had no information that would reveal his identity. There would be no issues sharing his contact with her.

After the two added each other on social media, Sofia forwarded Zeke's contact to Nancy.

After getting her hero's contact, Nancy was beyond exhilaration – she was on the verge of tears! Immediately, she requested to add his profile and waited for his response. For the entire day, she held her phone in her hand in anticipation.

"I'm one step closer to meeting my hero!"

"Come on, come on! Fate shall bring us together!"

She would check her phone every ten seconds, afraid that she would miss the instant when the hero responded to her.

Meanwhile, Zeke was driving towards the Hinton Hallow and received a notification on his phone on the way.

He flipped over and glanced at the screen. Upon realizing that it was a friend request, he instinctively accepted it.

After clicking 'accept', he realized that the other party looked slightly familiar.

Immediately, he clicked to open the person's

Chapter 384 The Pair Of Lovers Are Finally Together

profile picture and was taken aback.

It was none other than Nancy Hinton.

In the picture, she held onto a teddy bear and smiled brightly and cheerfully.

Her long, slender, and fair legs looked extremely alluring in the picture.

Why did Nancy Hinton add me?Who forwarded my contact to her?

At that moment, she sent a voice message over and sounded very bright, "My hero! Hello, I am your fan, Nancy Hinton."

"Thank you for saving me twice previously. I am very grateful for that. I would like to treat you to a meal sometimes."

Zeke finally understood what happened.

It must be that Nancy requested his contact via Sofia, and Sofia shared it with her.

Zeke quickly opened up his profile and checked it over. He had to make sure that there was nothing that would expose his true identity. After a quick glance, he heaved a sigh of relief and tossed the phone to the side.

I cannot chat with Nancy. Otherwise, I will be betraying Lacey.

Chapter 384 The Pair Of Lovers Are Finally Together

After a short while, he arrived at the Hinton Hallow.

Lacey, Daniel, and Hannah were already at the entrance.

Meanwhile, Aaron, Jeremy, and Lily from the Riverdale Hintons were still kneeling in front of the grave.

The man buried in the first grave of the Hinton Hallow was not a Hinton. Hence, it was rather peculiar.

After that, Lacey and Hinton got on the car, but Daniel remained in his spot.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 385 Am I Such A Scum To You

Slightly anxious, Daniel said, "Zeke, why don't you guys head back first?"

"General North made it clear that he wants us to watch over them. If we leave, and they get up, he might blame it on us. It definitely won't be a nice scene then."

Zeke assured him, "Dad, don't worry. General North gave personal orders for them to kneel. Even if we leave now, they will not dare to go against his orders."

"Let's head back together."

Pondering for a moment, Daniel finally nodded and agreed, "That made sense."

After which, he got into the car as well.

In the car, Lacey suddenly let out a long sigh, "Grandma sacrificed her youth for Grandpa and went through thick and thin with him. She even bore him a son. Surely she must be credited for all her hard work, even though it seemed like she didn't achieve much."

"Why was Grandpa this harsh on her? Why was he so ruthless? I've always thought husbands and wives would be more loving towards each other. How can he be so cold-hearted and emotionless?"

"Zeke, I hope you don't treat me like how my grandpa did to my grandmother."

### Chapter 385 Am I Such A Scum To You

Inhaling deeply, Zeke said, "Lacey, stay away from me and cover your face. Otherwise, you might get blood all over you."

This illogical response made Lacey and her family extremely puzzled.

Lacey asked, "What do you mean?"

Zeke replied angrily, "Why are you comparing me to your grandfather? Am I a scumbag to you?"

"I am going to explode in anger soon."

Lacey was speechless.

Standing beside them, Hannah and Daniel were at a loss for words too.

Lacey turned slightly frustrated, "This is a serious topic. Can you not joke around?"

Then, Zeke nodded and suggested in a serious manner, "Lacey, why don't we register for marriage tomorrow?"

The two had a rough journey throughout their romantic relationship. Initially, their families opposed their marriage.

Later on, after their families accepted the couple, Lacey was preoccupied with setting up the Hinton Group. Hence, up till now, the two still had not registered their marriage.

#### Chapter 385 Am I Such A Scum To You

Lacey suddenly turned angry, "No, you still haven't passed my test."

Zeke became the frantic one now, "What do you mean I haven't passed? I thought I was doing well."

"Lacey, can you tell me what I'm doing wrong? Where can I improve?"

Taking a deep breath, Lacey said, "Well, there's still one more thing... and it's really important!"

"What is it?" Zeke asked.

Lacey huffed, "Hmph, any man with a brain would know, but I suppose you are too dumb to think about it! So go and think about it yourself. I won't tell you!"

Daniel was also confused, "One more thing? Really important? What is it? Why don't I know about this?"

Hannah rolled her eyes, "That's because you are dumb too."

"I regret marrying you precisely because you didn't do it."

It seemed like Hannah knew exactly what Lacey was referring to.

Zeke wanted to ask for her help, but Lacey

Chapter 385 Am I Such A Scum To You

stopped him before he could go further, "Don't even try to ask my mom. Keep your lips zipped."

"Mom, don't tell Zeke. If you do, there's no meaning to this anymore."

"Alright, alright. I'll do as you say," Hannah agreed.

That being said, Zeke continued to ponder over this for the entire journey. However, he racked his brains and still could not find an answer, so naturally, he was extremely puzzled.

After a while, they arrived at the estate.

Just as the car drove in, an electric bike appeared out of nowhere from the small alley around the corner.

Zeke quickly stepped on the brakes.

The car came to a sudden halt. However, the biker looked distracted, and instead of stopping the bike, he accelerated in their direction.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 386 Do Not Think Of Leaving Without A Hundred Thousand

After a loud thud, two cars crashed into one another.

The hood of the sedan became dented while the owner of the electric scooter fell to the ground.

Covering her mouth with her hand in shock, Lacey gasped, "Oh no, we hit someone!"

Zeke fumed, "Bastard! Now my car is damaged!"

Lacey looked incredulously at Zeke, "Why are you still focused on your car? Go and check if anyone is hurt."

Zeke smiled wryly. This car has been with me for so many years! You don't know how important it is in my heart.

The family rushed out of the car.

As he lay down on the ground to inspect the scooter, the owner of the electric scooter snapped, "Do you even know how to drive? Are you blind? Compensate me now, and don't you think of leaving without giving me a hundred thousand!"

Upon hearing the voice, the Hinton family was stunned.

This voice... sounds like Emily Clemons. From the sound of it, is she trying to scam us?

Lacey immediately went to have a look. It was

indeed Emily.

"Emily, are you okay? Are you hurt?", Lacey asked concernedly, "We will compensate for the hospital bills."

Upon hearing Lacey's voice, Emily's body shuddered, and she immediately looked up.

Upon confirmation that it was the Hinton family, Emily instantly felt abashed and wanted to disappear.

This is so embarrassing! I can't believe I staged a car crash and met my love rival. They must have found my pathetic situation amusing.

During this point in time, Emily's life could be described as terrible.

Her brother had been taken away, which caused her family to be broken. Furthermore, it did not help that her mother burned incense and prayed devotedly every day. She had even forced Emily to go to jail on behalf of her brother Sam.

Emily was so focused on saving her brother, so she was often distracted at work. Now that her family did not have any source of income, their daily meals had become a problem.

When she had accidentally bumped into the sedan, she wanted to get some money for subsistence. Who knew she would meet the family

of her ex-boyfriend and her love rival...

The Hinton family all looked like they were in high spirits and full of flamboyance.

Although they were still driving a broken down car, Emily knew the family was simply keeping a low profile. Lacey's necklace alone would be able to get them a few luxury cars.

Not to mention the Rolex on Daniel's wrist.

In stark contrast, Emily was living a life lesser than a human's.

She knew that the current state of Lacey's family was all thanks to Zeke.

If she had not coveted a three hundred thousand gift that time and chased Zeke away, what Lacey had now would all be hers! She had the opportunity to live a luxurious life.

Now, she had so many regrets; she felt like she wanted to die.

Zeke said coldly, "Please move, do not block the way."

Infuriated, Emily glared at him. She gritted her teeth, "Why should I give way to you!"

"You hit me, so you should take responsibility," Zeke reasoned, "We were on the main road, and you were on the frontage road. In the eye of the law, you need to give way."

"Furthermore, the law now states that you need to put a sign and wear a helmet if you want to ride an electric scooter. You did not do both. It was illegal for you to be riding on the road," Zeke added.

Emily was so mad that she could not say anything to defend herself.

Lacey could not stand the sight of the situation any longer.

Emily was already miserable enough; there was no need to be so harsh.

After all, the two had maintained a close friendship for nearly a decade.

Stepping in, Lacey chided, "Enough, Zeke, don't talk so much."

She turned to Emily and apologized, "We were at fault. Emily, here's a hundred thousand. Take it."

With that said, she passed Emily a bank card.

Emily's tears rolled down her cheeks uncontrollably as she looked at the bank card,

A hundred thousand. In Emily's eyes, this could save her life.

Chapter 386 Do Not Think Of Leaving Without A Hundred Thousand

However, the way Lacey had passed her the card was so casual. She did not seem distressed at all... This sum of money must just be a drop in the bucket for her.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 387 Sharon Is So Obedient

This great disparity between them drove Emily to the verge of breaking down.

In the past, Lacey was lesser than she. She had to depend on herself to keep her steel factory alive.

But now, Lacey was so much better than her!

Emily was unwilling to accept this cruel reality.

Pushing her bank card into Emily's hand, Lacey said, "Emily, take this money to support your family."

However, her words triggered Emily.

"Go away!" Emily howled in a fit of rage, "Are you trying to pity me? Ha! I, Emily Clemons do not need your charity! Lacey Hinton, you were lesser than I was in the past. Now, you are still lesser than I, and you will still be in the future. One day, I will climb on top of you. Just you wait and see!"

Like a crazy woman, she snapped the bank card into two and threw it onto the floor before riding off in her electric scooter.

Lacey shouted for her, but Emily did not look back, afraid that her tears would expose her cowardice.

Lacey sighed, "Why would she do that?"

Zeke flicked Lacey's forehead. "Sigh, you're too kind..." He nagged, "You need to know that the

### Chapter 387 Sharon Is So Obedient

kindest people always get bullied. Next time, just stick by my side. Don't let anyone take advantage of you."

Lacey covered her forehead in annoyance. "Hey! Be gentler! My forehead is going to be bust open soon."

Zeke replied innocently, "You just need to flick me back."

Lacey's lips curved into a mischievous smile. Bending her fingers, she flicked Zeke's forehead harshly.

"Ouch! My fingers...your forehead is not made up of wood, but metal!" Lacey groaned as she retracted her fingers.

The family were having a great time as they went home.

At home, Grandma had fallen asleep on the couch. On the other hand, Sharon had her eyes wide open and was watching the television intently.

Although she had fallen asleep, Grandma had her hand wrapped around Sharon's wrist, afraid she would run away.

At the sight of the Hinton family coming home, Sharon's eyes lit up. After carefully releasing her elbow from Grandma's grip, she ran towards Lacey with outstretched arms. "Godmother! Give me a

Chapter 387 Sharon Is So Obedient

hug."

Lacey pulled Sharon into an embrace dotingly. Squeezing her cheeks lightly, she asked, "Was Sharon obedient today?"

"Shh, keep your voice down. Grandma is sleeping." Sharon reached out her finger and placed it on her lips.

Lacey lowered her voice and praised, "Sharon is so obedient."

To which the little girl replied, "Sharon will be good. Grandma said if I am obedient, she will make me a red velvet cake."

All of a sudden, she seemed to have suddenly thought of something. Breaking free from Lacey's embrace, Sharon ran into the bedroom.

The members of the Hinton family looked at each other in confusion. They were all unsure of what Sharon was up to.

Some moments later, Sharon ran out of the bedroom with a gift box in her arms.

With much difficulty, she raised the box. "Grandpa, Grandma, Daddy and Mummy, here's a gift from Sharon to you."

Hannah beamed a wide smile. "Sharon is growing more and more obedient. She even has a gift for

Chapter 387 Sharon Is So Obedient

Grandpa and Grandma."

"Quick, open it! What did Sharon give us?" Hannah added excitedly.

Lacey quickly opened the box.

Four slices of red velvet cake sat neatly inside the box.

However, it seemed like the red velvet cake had been in the box for some time. Two slices had already started to become moldy.

The other two slices seemed to be very fresh.

Hands trembling slightly, Lacey's eyes reddened, "Sharon, where did you get the red velvet cake?"

Sharon replied proudly, "These are the slices Grandma made for me because I was a good girl."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 388 The Missing Links

"However, I could not bear to eat them, so I saved them for Grandpa, Grandma, Daddy and Mummy to eat. You all work very hard," added Sharon.

Her words touched Hannah's heart, and tears rolled down her face uncontrollably.

"Children of poor families indeed grow up faster," She said as she lifted Sharon into an embrace and pressed her face close to Sharon's. "Sigh. Sharon has faced many hardships in the past, which has shaped her obedience today. How could her father be like this? Even if he faced hardship, his children should not face the same! I seriously believe he abuses his children."

Sharon rushed to clean the tears off Hannah's face, "Grandma don't cry, Grandma don't cry..."

On the other hand, Zeke looked completely nonplussed.

Sharon's father, Hudson Callum, did not mind sacrificing his life for Sharon. How did he abuse her? He just did not have the means to give her a better life.

However, Zeke did not say anything. He knew that if he were to defend Hudson, not only would Hannah not listen, but she might also blame him as well.

Lacey said, "Dad, Mum since this is Sharon's gift to us, let's eat it."

### Chapter 388 The Missing Links

She gave the two fresh pieces of red velvet cake to her parents and took the two moldy ones for herself.

Zeke immediately held her back, but he was too late as Lacey had already swallowed a mouthful of the red velvet cake.

Even though she was disgusted and wanted to puke, she forced a smile and raved, "It's delicious!"

"Zeke, you try it too." Turning to Zeke, she offered the cake to him.

"You...What are you doing?" Zeke retreated in shock, coming up with an excuse. "I just ate. I'm too full to have this..."

However, Lacey took advantage of him midspeech and pushed the cake into his mouth.

At first, Zeke wanted to spit the cake out. However, Lacey immediately lowered her voice, "Be mindful of Sharon's feelings."

Looking at Sharon's expectant face, Zeke had no choice but to swallow the cake.

You only care about the feelings of the small baby! What about the feelings of the big baby? I seriously think you are trying to murder your husband.

After eating the red velvet cake, Hannah said, "Sharon, do you want to sleep with Grandma

Chapter 388 The Missing Links

tonight? I will read you a story."

Sharon replied delightedly, "Okay! I want to listen to Grandma's stories."

"Let's go to sleep then." Hannah and Daniel held Sharon in their arms and walked towards their bedroom. "Oh right, Lacey, let Grandma sleep in your room tonight."

"Okay," Lacey replied before waking Grandma up.

When Grandma awakened, she looked around in a daze before she jumped up. "Where's Sharon, where's Sharon..."

Lacey instantly comforted her, "Grandma, Sharon is sleeping with my mother. You can go to my room to get some rest."

"Whew." Grandma let out a long sigh of relief, "Sharon has already gone to bed. Good. Sigh, I am so old and useless, I can even fall asleep looking after a child..."

Lacey reassured her, "Grandma, Sharon was actually asleep just now as well. You coaxed her to sleep before falling asleep yourself too."

"Is that so? I forgot..."

The two of them returned to the room.

Zeke looked at the sofa sadly and exhaled, "Sigh. I

Chapter 388 The Missing Links

can't believe the sofa is the only one that stayed on my side."

Hannah and Daniel fought to tell stories to Sharon. Before long, the little girl drifted off to sleep.

Hannah gave Sharon a peck on her cheek before she prepared to go to sleep.

However, Daniel looked straight at Hannah. "Tell me, what's the important missing link between Zeke and Lacey?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 389 Do Not Flatter Yourself

Hannah replied petulantly, "You did not have any experience in the past, so you're unable to understand. What are you rambling about at such an old age?"

"Of course, it's the proposal. Zeke didn't officially propose to Lacey, so why did she agree to marry him?" She added matter-of-factly, "He simply asked her to marry him in the car, and Lacey agreed. That's so humiliating!"

"Is that it?" Daniel was at a loss for words. "Now they're almost as close as husband and wife and have destined the rest of their lives for each other. If he were to propose again, does it hold any meaning? Is it really important to you women?"

"What do you know," Hannah sneered, "People like yourself and Zeke are what the internet deems as hopeless, someone who should be a bachelor for the rest of their lives. I was blind back then; that's why I married you." She added, "To tell you the truth, women find two things important before they get married. First, will be the proposal and second, the wedding. Don't you agree?"

"Women are so hard to understand. You don't have to say, which man will know how much a proposal means to the woman," Daniel shot her a wry smile. "However, I still remember the time I wooed and proposed to you..."

His words caused Hannah Lawson's temper to spark. She scoffed, "What proposal? Don't you put

### Chapter 389 Do Not Flatter Yourself

a feather in your cap! You just kept coming over to my house whenever you were free back then. Whether it was to retrieve water or to chop firewood, you just worked without saying anything. My mum even offered you food but you declined it."

She reminisced, "At that time, your family still owed us money. My parents always thought that you were trying to work off the debt. In the end, it was because I stumbled upon your diary and saw that you liked me...How in the world do you consider this as a proposal?"

Daniel turned frantic, "You...you peeked at my diary? When was it?"

Hannah sneered, "B\*\*\*\*\*d, you should know what's good for you. If I didn't peek at your diary, do you think you would have married me?"

She added, "With that said, although you're boring and slow-witted, you're loyal to the family and able to endure the hardships. Zeke's character is the same as yours. He is dependable. I can relax after handing Lacey over to him."

Daniel let out a silly grin.

This is the first time Hannah praises me!

"Daniel Hinton, I'm telling you, don't you ever remind Zeke." Hannah warned, "If you were to remind him, there's no meaning to the proposal

Chapter 389 Do Not Flatter Yourself

anymore, might as well not have one."

Daniel nodded. "Yeah, I know."

However, he had different thoughts. He decided to find an opportunity to provide Zeke with some hints.

Because he had not proposed back then, it had caused resentment in Hannah's heart. His daughter should not end up as a resentful woman.

In another part of the house, Zeke was tossing and turning on the sofa, unable to sleep.

He still could not understand and figure out the missing link to move Lacey.

He felt extremely confused.

Woman, why are you such a pain? Can't you just tell me what you desire? Why do you have to affect my appetite?

He rather not think about the issue. Instead, he fished out his phone to give Lone Wolf of the Military District a call.

Once the call connected, Zeke asked, "Lone Wolf, has Logan Hugh make any moves recently?"

He had commanded Lone Wolf to watch Logan's every movement.

Chapter 389 Do Not Flatter Yourself

Lone Wolf reported back, "Sir, I haven't noticed anything unusual about Logan Hugh. He didn't even get connections to save his student, Sam Clemons."

Zeke nodded and replied, "Okay."

This Logan Hugh is too cautious.

At first, Zeke wanted to find out the black sheep in his circle by using Logan.

However, Logan had not used his connections to save other people, which made Zeke unable to proceed with the investigation.

Lone Wolf remarked, "However, Logan Hugh's phone bill has soared during this period. He should have contacted many people over the phone."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 390 To Have Alone Time

Zeke inquired, "Are we able to check the list of contacts whom he called?"

Shaking his head, Lone Wolf replied, "No, we're unable to. After all, the mobile phone signals our military uses are encrypted, and I don't have the authority to decode the password yet."

"Well, I believe Logan Hugh will do something drastic, so you have to watch him closely," postulated Zeke, "Whether we can expose and catch all the men behind Logan Hugh depends on whatever we manage to catch this time."

Lone Wolf averred, "Consider this case completed."

"Oh right! Sir, there's one more thing. I'm not sure whether I should say it," Lone Wolf added.

"Speak."

Lone Wolf began, "Flame Wolf seems to be jealous, and has been complaining to me all this time..."

"Why is she jealous? Did you provoke her?" Zeke probed.

"No, no, she's jealous of you," Lone Wolf explained, "Flame Wolf said you're too biased towards Sole Wolf. Not only did you let him do things for you in Oakheart City, but you also even brought him to Riverdale District to help you out... She wanted to

### Chapter 390 To Have Alone Time

come to see you once, but you did not allow her to. Flame Wolf said she wanted to give up all that she has now, to go to Oakheart City and join you."

A headache began in Zeke's mind. This Flame Wolf is still as worrisome as before.

He was obviously in the general's seat, yet she still threw tantrums in front of him.

Immediately, he rejected her request, "Warn Flame Wolf not to mess around. If she dares to disobey my order, I will send her to the logistics to cook. She won't ever think about touching the gun in the future. Oakheart City and the entire Rivermouth District is in turmoil now. If she were to come, she will ruin my plans."

Lone Wolf nodded. "Noted, I will relay your message to her."

Zeke then asked, "Right, Lone Wolf, I ask you. If a man and a woman have already decided to spend the rest of their lives with each other and are soon to be husband and wife, what's the missing link between them?"

"Will it be that they have not had intercourse yet?" Lone Wolf replied after much hesitation.

Zeke snarled, "Scram!"

For a very long time, Emily bawled her eyes out.

Chapter 390 To Have Alone Time

Painful, it was too painful.

The pain from her physical injuries could not compare to that of her heart. It was so painful that she felt like dying.

The incident had indeed been a vital blow to her.

Originally, she thought she could spend her life in heaven, but now, she had been thrown into the pits of hell!

She would not accept the harsh reality.

At that moment in time, the door of her room was pushed open. Her mother, Madeleine Clemons, entered the room.

The top of her head was covered with incense ash, and her body exuded the smell of an incense burner. Without a doubt, she had gone to burn incense and worship Buddha again, praying for Sam.

At the sight of Emily's red swollen eyes, Madeleine did not comfort her. She complained instead, "What's the point of crying? Will crying save your brother's life? Hurry up and cook. I'm hungry."

"Mother, I'm not in a good mood. I would like some time alone," Emily said dejectedly, "You go make something for yourself."

This caused Madeleine to be more displeased.

Chapter 390 To Have Alone Time

Infuriated, she affronted, "It's fine if you don't go out to work. You don't want to when I ask you to do so... What a wasteful brat! What use do you have?"

"Oh right, Master Shiran said that he will do a ritual for your brother to remove his bad luck tomorrow. He asked for ten thousand yuan," Madeleine said, stretching out her hand for money. "Give me the money now. I will go to Temple Leiyin and look for Master Shiran tomorrow morning."

Suddenly, Emily became indignant, "Mother, how many times have I told you that the master of Temple Leiyin is a liar!"

"Why are you still looking for him? It's a waste of money," She scowled.

Emily's words caused Madeleine to explode. "Shut up! How can you insult Master Shiran? What if this angers Buddha, and Buddha doesn't bless your brother anymore?"

She hurriedly demanded, "Quickly, give me the money in reparations for Buddha."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 391 It Has Gone Overboard

Enraged, Emily bellowed, "I don't have the money. Our family doesn't even have money to buy vegetables now. Where can I get ten thousand yuan to honor him."

Madeleine stomped on the ground angrily, "What do you mean we have no money? This can save your brother's life, yet you say no! I think you don't want to save your brother!"

"It's okay if you don't have money, as long as you go to jail on behalf of your brother," Madeline added nonchalantly, "Our family is counting on your brother's to continue the lifeline now. If something were to happen to him, the Chen family will be cut off from children and grandchildren. You might as well rot in the cell since you are already rotting at home. You can still eat and drink inside there."

Emily grew frustrated.

Her mother was forcing her to go to jail in place of her brother again.

Did you give birth to my brother and adopt me? Which mother can be so biased?

"I won't go to jail in place of my brother," Emily retorted, "You go if you want to."

This caused Madeleine to be infuriated and at a loss of words, "You...you want your mother to go to jail...you're so disrespectful! I should've

Chapter 391 It Has Gone Overboard

strangled you to death the moment you were born."

"Strangle me?" Emily snapped, "If you were to strangle me, you would've died of hunger a long time ago. Don't you forget, who was the one who supported this family all these years? Who was the one who gave you money to eat and drink? It was me, Emily Clemons!"

"Look at brother, has he given this family a cent after all these years? We still have to give him money! He is a good-for-nothing brat!" cried Emily, "As for you, you have always been biased towards him! You treat him like a senior. You have always given him money every time he asks. The money you gave him was mine!. You have never thought of me. No matter how tired or difficult I work for this home, you've never even said a word of thanks! "

Madeleine was dumbfounded by her outrage.

This piece of trash still dares to defend herself so fiercely! Overboard, overboard, she has gone overboard!

Irate, Madeleine grabbed a broom and barked, "You... How dare you rebuke your own mother! Today, I will kill you! I will kill you!"

"You said your brother is trash? Even if your brother is trash, he is a thousand times stronger than you! No, ten thousand times!" As she roared,

Chapter 391 It Has Gone Overboard

the broom struck heavily onto Emily's body.

Emily's tears burst out like a broken dam.

The physical pains were nothing compared to that of her heart, which had been long riddled in holes!

Bam! She slammed the door after she picked herself up and walked like a corpse back to her bedroom.

God, you are so unfair to me! Why did I have to be born in such a bizarre family! There was not even one who cared about me and comforted me! If... if I didn't break up with Zeke Williams then, he would definitely be able to protect me! But...in this world, there are no 'if's.

The more Emily thought, the sadder she felt. She cried hysterically.

A moment later, she seemed to have thought of something. Looking up, her eyes glowed with murderous intent.

"Zeke Williams is the reason for everything that I've experienced now," She said cunningly, "If I cannot have him, I will destroy him."

With that said, she quickly fished out her handphone and gave Logan Hugh a call.

The call was connected swiftly after.

Chapter 391 It Has Gone Overboard

"How many times have I told you," Logan said irritably, "I am trying to rescue Sam."

"Stop rushing me. If you continue to rush me, I won't give a damn anymore," He warned.

Hurriedly, Emily defended herself, "Mr. Hugh, that isn't the reason I called."

"What was the reason then?" Logan asked suspiciously.

"I have a plan," Emily replied deftly, "A plan that can ruin and destroy Zeke's family. I'm not sure if you're interested."

Logan scoffed, "Even I have no means to deal with him, how do you intend to ruin his family?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Emily said, "Mr. Hugh, I believe you know Zeke's father-in-law, Daniel Hinton runs a clinic."

"If Daniel Hinton's clinic has a medical malpractice that takes someone's life, it will ruin the rest of his life, don't you think?" She continued, "We can secretly manipulate this and shift the blame onto Zeke. He will not be able to protect himself then. When that happens, there will only be two women left in the entire Xu family. They're just fish on the chopping board, so let us get rid of them."

On the other end of the line, Logan Hugh was quiet.

"It's best if the medical accident happens on a big shot, one that affects the whole country," Emily pressed on, "At that time, a fire will ignite the whole country. Even if Zeke has great power, the fire will not be extinguished!"

Logan sighed, "Indeed, one can never underestimate the vileness of a woman's heart. I will study this scheme of yours carefully and give you an answer as soon as possible."

"I will wait for your good news," Emily said.

After hanging up the phone, Logan Hugh's lips curled into a vicious smile.

It seems like this woman is not as dim-witted as I thought if she's able to come up with such a scheme. However, though the theory of this strategy works, it's not so easy to get done. Firstly, we need someone to be taken advantage of. Who can we use?

Just as he was in mid-thought, there was a knock on his door.

"Come in!" Logan said.

An unassuming young man walked in.

This young man had been arranged by Logan to be next to Hades; he wanted to know about all movements of Hades.

The man reported, "Mr. Hugh, I have a piece of important news to report to you."

This roused Logan Hugh's interest. "Speak."

The young man responded, "Mr. Hugh, a trusted source told me Hades is about to die."

"What?" Logan was shocked by the news, and he looked intently at the young man, "Speak clearly, what happened?"

The young man recalled everything that was said to him to Logan, "This morning, Hades made an appointment with a team of top medical experts to examine him. The entire process was kept confidential with no outsiders allowed, not even Eclipse. However, after the physical examination, I noticed that Hades was evidently depressed. He was silent and even did not answer the judge's questions. At that time, I suspected that there

Chapter 392 Never Underestimate How Vile The Heart Of A Woman C...

must be a major problem with his body. Hence, I found the team and bribed them before finally getting the truth out of their mouths."

Staring at the young man, Logan urged, "Continue."

"It seems like Hades has pancreatic cancer," The young man disclosed, "This disease is very rare. There's only been one case in the entire Rivermouth state in the past five years. There are usually no symptoms when it comes to pancreatic cancer. However, once there are symptoms, it will be too late for the patient, as there is no possibility of a cure. Life will be short." He then added, "Hades will live for three months at most."

Logan hurriedly asked, "Are you sure about that?"

"Yes," The young man nodded. "I got my hands on a copy of Hades' medical report for your perusal."

As he spoke, he handed the medical report to Logan.

After taking a look at the report, Logan's heart was full of excitement.

No doubt, it's true!

He could not help but link Hades' 'pancreatic cancer' to Emily's 'medical malpractice' plan.

Hades is perfect for this plan! He's a godsend!

Chapter 392 Never Underestimate How Vile The Heart Of A Woman C...

Although Logan's heart was filled with excitement, his facial expression was nevertheless composed.

"Got it. You've done well," Logan said calmly before warning the man, "Remember, keep this information confidential. Don't let it spread."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 393 Do Not Blame Me For Being Ruthless

The young man bowed respectfully. "I understand!"

After he left, Logan immediately gave Emily a call. "After much deliberation, I have decided to go along with your scheme. I will plan it in detail. If I need your help at that time, I hope you will cooperate with me."

Emily was overjoyed. "As long as Zeke's family is destroyed, I am willing to die."

Logan had already made a decision.

Since it would not be long before Hades was dead, it would be better for him to die under Daniel's 'medical malpractice'.

Not only was Hades just an underground figure, but he was also a provincial representative.

One could imagine the consequences if such an important man were to die in the hands of Daniel Hinton.

It would definitely ruin Zeke's family.

Indisputably, Logan would only be planning the scheme behind the scenes. He would not actively participate in it.

He needed to find a middle man.

This way, the middle man would be investigated

Chapter 393 Do Not Blame Me For Being Ruthless

instead of himself, even if the truth were revealed.

Similar to the poisoning of T-Rex, the military had only found Sam Clemons guilty.

He had to be very particular when picking a candidate to be his middleman. It would be best if that person were not only Zeke's enemy but also one that Hades and Eclipse did not know about.

For instance, it could not be members of the Hinton family and the Forrest Family of Riverdale District as they were close to Hades. Hence, if they made a move on Hades, it would raise suspicions.

Unable to come up with a solution, he took out his phone and made a call to a mysterious number.

"Help me keep an eye on Zeke Williams and send me the closest people in his network..." After instructing the receiver on the other end of the line, Logan's lips curled into a sly smile.

"Hades, don't blame me for being ruthless, your death is really too significant. Since you will die sooner or later, I am just pushing your death date a few days in advance. It will help me and Boss so much. You will be dying a worthy death," muttered Logan to himself.

At the Grand Imperial Tea House.

Hades looked at the young man in front of him and said, "Has the medical report about my cancer

Chapter 393 Do Not Blame Me For Being Ruthless

been passed to Logan Hugh?"

Nodding his head, the young man replied, "Yes, it has been done."

Hades responded, "He did not question it, did he?"

"From the looks of his face, I don't think he did," The young man answered.

"You did well. You can step back first," Hades applauded before adding, "After this incident ends, I will call for you again."

The young man was delighted. "Thank you, Hades."

This young man was the same person who had previously snitched to Logan Hugh.

The think tank in Hades network had long found out that this young man was Logan's spy and had succeeded in winning him over.

The copious amount of money Hades portioned out every year to invest in his think tank was not for show.

The following day, after the Hinton family had their breakfast, they went about doing their own things.

Lacey naturally went to work at the Linton Group.

Now that the Linton Group had been established,

Chapter 393 Do Not Blame Me For Being Ruthless

there were still many details that needed to be fine-tuned.

Furthermore, the Love in a Fallen City project was close to completion. The new restaurant franchise and Whiteridge projects had also been added, which made her all the busier.

On the other hand, Daniel went to work at the Rejuvenation Clinic.

Not only had the Linton Group bought over Heartland Hospital, but it had also cooperated with Reinz Pharmaceutical, which had helped the pharmaceutical industry take shape. However, Daniel still insisted on doing consultations as it was what brought him joy.

As for Hannah, she had nothing to do, so she went to help out in the clinic.

Even the youngest of them all, Sharon, had reached the age to go to school and was sent to kindergarten.

Only Grandma and Zeke were the ones at home.

Grandma was watching the soap opera, humming from time to time, feeling contented with life.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 394 Misleading The Youth

Zeke Williams lay in bed with a phone in his hands.

He received several messages sent by Nancy Hinton, but he didn't reply to any of them.

Soon, Zeke felt giddy and was bored out of his mind.

Sigh, it seems being a kept man isn't all that good.

He stayed in this state until noon and soon received a call from Hannah.

"Zeke, it's quite busy in the clinic right now. Your dad and I won't be coming home for lunch."

"Oh, right. Don't forget to pick up Sharon."

"Don't worry," Zeke replied casually.

He picked up the car keys and went downstairs.

But when he reached the bottom of the stairs, he realized he had no clue where Sharon's kindergarten was.

He could only call Hannah again and ask for the address, to which she told him where the Wisdom Isle Kindergarten was.

Not long after, he arrived at the Wisdom Isle Kindergarten.

#### **Chapter 394 Misleading The Youth**

The Intelligence Kindergarten was a national chain school whose scale was considered reasonably large and had thousands of preschoolers attending.

It was also an exclusive kindergarten. Not everyone who could afford the school fees was eligible to apply.

Parents who came to pick up their children flooded the streets, blocking the road and squeezing each other shoulder to shoulder.

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd of parents, the children came out in an orderly fashion.

Zeke began scanning through the crowd.

He found Sharon fairly quickly.

She was lined up at the end of the queue.

However, he noticed that there was a bright red handprint on her face. Her fingers were cut, leaving her palms crimson with blood. There were even bits of food on her clothes. Her eyes were red and puffy, indicating that she had been crying.

It pained Zeke deeply - someone was bullying Sharon.

The headmistress of the kindergarten didn't let the crowd of parents in. She instead yelled out, "Who is Sharon Callum's parent?"

Chapter 394 Misleading The Youth

Zeke pushed through the crowd. "I am."

The headmistress shot a look of disdain at Zeke, then asked, "So you're Sharon Callum's father?"

"Please take her and leave. We cannot educate this type of student."

Zeke furrowed his eyebrows. "Why?"

The headmistress replied, "Forget it. I won't say it out loud for your sake, so don't ask and embarrass yourself."

Zeke spoke coldly, "Say it."

The parents who were in a rush to pick their children were suddenly in no hurry anymore as they crowded around the event unfolding in front of them.

The headmistress replied irritably, "Fine. Since you insist on humiliating yourself, I'll give it to you straight."

"We are an exclusive kindergarten. Only children of the esteemed and renowned are allowed to enter."

"But I've heard Sharon say that you're just a factory worker."

"Your daughter reeks of poor just the same as you. Eating food that's fallen on the floor, picking up her classmates' school supplies that they've thrown

**Chapter 394 Misleading The Youth** 

away and using them."

"How do you expect me to tell the parents if such behavior were to be taken up by other students?"

This statement created chaos to the crowd.

"Oh my God! I've been paying such a big amount of annual school fees just to let my child learn how to eat leftovers and pick up garbage from a factory worker's daughter?"

"I've heard that poverty can spread. No wonder my son has started liking leftovers these past few days."

"Expel her. We're from a prestigious family. If my child picks up on such behavior, how are we supposed to present ourselves to the upper-classes? Those friends will surely think that I've been torturing my child. Going to school with a factory worker's daughter is such a disgrace."

Zeke clutched both his fists tightly as an urge to clobber the headmistress to death surfaced.

Educational institutions, especially kindergartens that are vital for shaping a child's moral values and outlook on life, using wealth as a criterion to evaluate students, how misleading!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 395 Inhumane

However, Zeke didn't lash out in front of the children.

He held back his anger and walked to the end of the line. He then gently carried Sharon in his arms.

She choked up, "Daddy, Sharon did not behave and caused trouble for daddy..."

"Sharon was wrong."

Zeke's heart ached as he wiped her tears away. "Sharon has been very good. Sharon didn't do anything wrong. It's the teacher in the wrong."

"Let's go and get the teacher to apologize to you."

Sharon didn't say anything and buried her head into Zeke's shirt.

She was frightened and didn't dare face the teacher.

Carrying Sharon, Zeke returned to where the headmistress was standing, then said callously, "Putting the leftovers and the garbage aside, let me ask you, why are there wounds and food on my daughter?"

The headmistress replied haughtily, "Hmph, it's her own fault she's so stupid. She broke her bowl when she was eating and punctured her own finger, spilling food all over herself."

#### Chapter 395 Inhumane

Zeke continued asking, "What about the handprint on her face?"

The headmistress answered, "How would I know? It's probably one of the children who hit her."

"There are so many students in the kindergarten. I can't look after every single student."

Zeke squatted down and questioned Sharon, "Sharon, is what the teacher says true?"

Sharon glanced at the headmistress carefully.

The headmistress shot her a vicious look, scaring Sharon into falling back and losing her courage to speak.

This action caused Zeke's heart to ache even more.

This damn headmistress! Just how much has she abused Sharon to make her fear the headmistress so much?

Zeke used his body as a wall to prevent Sharon from seeing the headmistress.

"Sharon, has the teacher ever taught you to never tell lies?"

She nodded.

He smiled and said, "That's right. The teacher is

#### Chapter 395 Inhumane

just testing to see if you will tell the truth."

"Now, tell daddy the truth. What happened to you?"

Sharon asked skeptically, "Really? The teacher is just testing me?"

Zeke nodded. "Of course."

"After the teacher finishes testing you, she's going to test the other students."

Sharon replied, "Sharon will tell the truth and not tell lies."

"I hurt my hand when I accidentally broke the bowl I was washing."

"The food on my clothes was because a student threw food at me."

"And... And teacher slapped Sharon because she saw Sharon broke the bowl..."

What?

At that instant, Zeke almost had an irresistible impulse to pull out a gun.

Letting such a young child wash bowls!

Even slapping her when she accidentally broke a bowl!

Chapter 395 Inhumane

How can she be so cruel?

She's inhumane!

As much as he wanted to, Zeke didn't lash out because he was worried he would frighten Sharon.

He took a deep breath. "Sharon, well done! You've passed the teacher's test."

"The teacher is going to reward you later. Can you go back into the car and wait for now?"

Sharon nodded obediently. "Okay!"

Zeke locked Sharon inside the car and returned with a harsh gaze directed at the headmistress.

Being stared at made the headmistress feel guilty. She quibbled, "What are you looking at?"

"She was the one who hit another kid first. That's why the kid threw food at her. To educate her, I punished her by asking her to wash the dishes. She got that wound on her finger because she was stupid."

"Hmph, such a poor and stupid person shouldn't attend school. You might as well teach her how to be a factory worker..." The headmistress scoffed.

A crisp slap sounded.

Zeke's slap caught the headmistress off guard as

Chapter 395 Inhumane

her body distorted from the impact.

Silence.

The entire scene fell dead silent.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 396 Fed Up

The masses looked at Zeke in horror. Hitting the headmistress, was this guy mad?

Everyone knew the headmistress wielded significant authority over the educational system. If anyone were to infuriate her, she would be able to remove a child from the education system, making them unable to go to a school for the rest of their lives.

The crowd at present were all either rich or reputable or both. Even so, none of them dared to offend the headmistress like this, let alone a factory worker.

For a factory worker's child, attending school is the only way out of their predicament. But because of his recklessness, he has ruined his daughter's entire life.

What a pity.

The headmistress held her cheek and was furious.

Me, getting hit by a mere factory worker, in front of all these students and parents!

How humiliating! I can't take it anymore!

She roared, "You bastard! You're digging your own grave!"

"How did you think I created this branded kindergarten chain? I created it with the influence

Chapter 396 Fed Up

and authority I have over the education system! I'm going to expel your daughter and prevent her from ever going to school... No, I'm going to expel all your friends' and relatives' children. Your descendants will only be able to do construction and factory work for the rest of their lives!"

"Hmph, I'll give you a chance right now. Grovel before me and apologize. Otherwise, don't blame me for being ruthless!" She growled.

Zeke sneered and responded, "Really, now? I want to see just how much power you have over the education system."

"Oh, I should also take this opportunity to remove rotten apples like you."

The headmistress snarled, "You want to involve my friends from the education system? What are you planning to do, throw bricks at them?"

"Hmph, I don't even need my friends from the Ministry of Education to deal with you. Any ordinary friend of mine can kill someone like you."

Zeke said frigidly, "Let's wait and see."

The headmistress took out her phone and dialed a set of phone numbers. "Hello, brother. Where are you?"

"Can you come to the kindergarten? A guy just hit me. Please come help me out."

Chapter 396 Fed Up

The onlookers tried to persuade Zeke into giving up.

"Young man, think twice before you act. You should apologize to the headmistress immediately."

"I can guarantee what the headmistress says is true. She really does have a lot of authority over the education system. If she wants your daughter gone, she can do it quite easily."

"That's right! For a child from a family like yours, studying is the only way out. Don't throw away your child's future because of your hotheadedness."

Zeke answered solemnly, "The education system is to cultivate our country's future. If there are bad apples in the education system that teach our children the wrong things, how can we talk about our country's future?"

"Today, I must remove these bad apples," Zeke said solemnly.

The crowd didn't know how to react.

This young man is crazy.

He cannot even support himself, yet he still cares about national affairs and threatens to remove the bad apples...

Chapter 396 Fed Up

This was a typical person who bites off more than he can chew and is too ambitious.

Soon, an Audi A6 slowed to a stop nearby.

When the car door opened, a fat man exited the car.

Seeing who it was, Zeke couldn't help but frown slightly.

What a small world.

The person who came was Summer Mills

' pursuer, Humpty.

This was the reinforcement the headmistress had called?

In Dawn Castaneda's words - who the f\*\*k do you think you are? You can't even hold a candle to my brother-in-law Zeke.

The headmistress welcomed Humpty with a grievance. "Brother Humpty, you have to help me out today. This bastard is pushing it too far."

"Which blind idiot has the nerve to bully my sister? Is he tired of staying alive?" Humpty exclaimed.

The headmistress pointed at Zeke and replied, "It's him."

Chapter 396 Fed Up

Humpty's gaze followed the direction of her finger and landed on Zeke. After realizing who it was, he couldn't help but sneer repeatedly.

"Zeke Williams? Haha! I didn't expect to meet you here."

"Long time no see, how have you been?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 397 The Hard Way

Zeke glanced at Humpty. "At ease."

Pfft!

Haha!

The crowd couldn't help but chortle.

"You f\*\*\*\*g..." Humpty's face was sullen.

At ease?Do you think I'm f\*\*\*\*g greeting you?

The headmistress was enraged. "Hmph, you've only got a sharp tongue."

"Let me enlighten you. My brother here has contracted the restaurants of countless large groups and even government agencies. He has a wide network of contacts and is prominent in the underworld. Humpty can crush you simply by borrowing a little power from his friends."

Humpty continued, "Why bother borrowing power from my friends to deal with this piece of trash? I alone am enough to break him to pieces. Zeke Williams, you came here to pick up your child, right? Haha, I didn't realize you're already married and have kids."

The headmistress quickly answered, "Yes, he came here to pick up his child. His child is poor and brainless. I've already expelled her."

Humpty grew even more pleased upon hearing

#### Chapter 397 The Hard Way

that. "Tell me, if Summer finds out about you having a family and still pursuing her, would she hate you for the rest of your life?"

Zeke feigned nervousness and replied, "Get lost. If you dare tell her, I'll make you wish you were dead."

Humpty brayed with laughter. "This makes me want to show you if I dare to tell her! Hmph, not only will I tell her you have a family, but I'll also tell her you were the one who framed her mother Ruby Baxter for accepting her students' bribes."

Zeke spoke up, "Bullshit, this is slandering."

Humpty retorted, "We'll find out whether this is slandering or not soon enough."

As he said this, Humpty whipped out his phone and called Summer.

"Summer, bring your mother to Wisdom Isle Kindergarten. I've caught the person who framed your mother. We'll return your mother's innocence today."

"Okay, alright. Hurry up."

When he hung up, Humpty raised a middle finger at Zeke. "To the person about to die, any last words?"

Zeke ignored Humpty and produced his own

#### Chapter 397 The Hard Way

phone to call Teeth.

"Time for your entrance. Come to Wisdom Isle Kindergarten."

"Calling for rescue? Hmph, it's too late for that now," Humpty stated.

"However, I can give you a chance. Grovel on the floor and ask for forgiveness, then I'll stop Summer and her mother from coming. How about that?"

Zeke retorted, "I'll also give you a chance. Kneel and apologize. Only then will I let you die a swift death."

"Pfft, how arrogant!" Humpty spat out.

"It seems you want to do it the hard way."

Summer and her mother Ruby arrived before long.

Ruby asked curiously, "Charlie, why did you call us here?"

Humpty smiled and pointed at Zeke. "Isn't Zeke trying to pursue Summer? I'm giving them an opportunity."

That was when both Summer and Ruby noticed Zeke.

Summer's first reaction was that these two guys

Chapter 397 The Hard Way

were in a conflict.

Humpty is helping Zeke pursue me?Like hell he would.

Summer questioned Zeke hastily, "Mr. Williams, why are you here too?"

Before Zeke was able to answer, Humpty took the initiative and interrupted, "He came to a kindergarten to pick his child, of course."

This startled both Summer and Ruby as they fixed their gaze on Zeke.

Summer asked mindfully, "Mr. Williams, you... you have a child?"

The headmistress added insult to injury. "What, you guys didn't know?"

"His child is almost four years old. She's enrolled in my kindergarten. She's poor and stupid. She's can't do anything but eat."

After confirming that Zeke had a family, both Summer and Ruby displayed looks of weariness as the complications in their hearts grew.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 398 Disappoint Me

"Summer, don't take his words seriously. Just listen and ignore them," Zeke stated, "I, Zeke Williams, have a clear conscience."

Humpty continued insulting Zeke, "Where's your dignity? Who gave you the courage to say something so shameless?"

"Fine, let's not talk about this for the time being. Let's focus on the fact that aunt Ruby here was framed."

Ruby became emotional. "Charlie, what do you mean by that?" "Do you mean you can prove that I was set up?"

Humpty nodded. "Definitely. This is the main reason why I called you two here today."

Ruby's face was full of gratefulness. "Charlie, thank you. You've helped aunt Ruby very much."

Humpty snapped his fingers and announced, "Come out now."

Soon, a blond guy got out of Humpty's car.

As soon as she saw who it was, Ruby, with her blood boiling, lunged forward and grabbed the blondie's collar. "Bastard! It's you! It's definitely you!"

"Charlie, this man is the one who framed me. Hurry up and send him to the police."

#### Chapter 398 Disappoint Me

Humpty responded calmly, "Aunt Ruby, calm down. I've got complete control over him. You can let him go. He won't run away."

"Charlie, thank you so much. If it weren't for you, I wouldn't be able to let this go until I die," Ruby expressed her gratitude towards Humpty yet again.

Humpty remarked, "We're all family. No need to be so courteous."

"Blondie, I'm going to hand you over to the police now. Do you have anything to say?"

The blondie's eyes darted left and right until his gaze finally landed on Zeke.

He ran towards Zeke abruptly while screaming, "Boss! Save me! Save me!"

Summer and Ruby were dumbfounded.

Boss?Save me?

What is he saying?

Is this blondie Zeke's subordinate?

The blondie rushed up to where Zeke was and knelt to the ground. "Boss, you need to save me. They plan on calling the police and arresting me."

Zeke replied coldly, "Who are you? I don't know

Chapter 398 Disappoint Me

you."

The blondie started wailing. "Boss, that Charlie guy has already investigated thoroughly. It was you who ordered me to frame teacher Ruby. He has conclusive evidence. There's nothing we can say to get out of this!"

"I have parents and children. I cannot go to jail! You must save me..."

A buzz resounded in the brains of the motherdaughter pair as they tried arduously to put together this stunning revelation.

The person who framed Ruby Baxter for accepting students' bribes turned out to be Zeke Williams!

He...He's so cruel!

Even so, Summer felt slightly doubtful. Based on how well she knew Zeke, she figured it was unlikely that he would do such a thing.

She swallowed nervously before asking, "Mr. Williams, this...what's going on? Are you really the one who framed my mother?"

Zeke answered, "I don't even know the guy. He's trying to frame me."

"My ass," Humpty cursed, "You can't deceive anyone with that."

#### Chapter 398 Disappoint Me

"The truth is out in the open, yet you still try to argue. If you confess now and kneel to apologize, I won't call the police on you."

Zeke spoke up, "Hehe, Humpty, is this all you can do? To tell you the truth, you've really disappointed me."

Ruby's eyes were reddish as she locked her eyes on Zeke.

Never could she have imagined that Zeke was malicious enough to almost ruin her life.

To think that she had intended to let her daughter marry him...

What a joke.

In the face of such hard and compelling evidence, she believed every word that Humpty had said.

She gritted her teeth. "Zeke, we don't have any grudges against each other. Why did you try to frame me?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 399 Defecting To Zeke

Humpty answered swiftly, "Aunt Ruby, I've heard the reason from that blondie."

"Zeke told him you had been too harsh on him when he was in school. Because of your scolding, he held a grudge and plotted to ruin your life."

"Oh, right. Not only that, but he also said that when he finally takes Summer's virginity and gets bored of playing with her, he'll let the blondie play with her. Then when the blondie's bored of her, he'll force Summer to become a KTV escort. He wants to destroy your family!"

"Blondie, did he say it like that? If you're honest, I can handle this leniently."

"I admit that what Mr. Charlie says is true," the blondie replied.

"Mr. Charlie, have mercy on me. Spare me this time. I really cannot go to jail..."

All of a sudden, the headmistress rushed back into a classroom as if she had just remembered something.

Not long after, she walked out with a drawing in her hand.

The drawing was clumsy and childish. Everyone could tell it was a child's drawing at first glance.

In the drawing, there were two men and a woman

Chapter 399 Defecting To Zeke

holding a little girl's hands and smiling.

The headmistress explained, "I asked the children to draw their own families and his daughter Sharon came up with this drawing. His daughter told me she has two fathers and a mother."

"Hmph, from what I see, Williams is sharing his woman to another man for money or power. A man who has such a messy relationship like this has no qualms about selling Summer to the KTV," She sneered.

The crowd went nuts when they heard this. Two men and a woman... such explosive news!

Ruby's teeth were almost crushed by how hard she was gritting them.

"Williams, you bastard! You're an animal! Wasn't I harsh on you at school because I wished for you to have a promising future?" She screamed.

"It seems that I have set expectations that were too high of you. An ex-convict should stay in prison forever. No matter how much education they receive, a leopard cannot change its spots. I don't care if you take revenge on me, but trying to ruin my daughter's life... To think that I was going to let my daughter marry you before. I really am blind!" Ruby yelled angrily.

Summer's face also displayed a look of dismay, and her eyes were slightly red.

#### Chapter 399 Defecting To Zeke

Although she trusted Zeke, everything the blondie said was backed-up by proof and facts, making her believe his words to a certain extent.

The surrounding crowd also joined in on the crusade against Zeke.

"This type of person should be lynched to death. He's not just disrespecting a teacher, but also wants to destroy the teacher's family."

"How cruel is this man? We should keep our distance from someone like him. He's vindictive and might even come after us."

"Like father like daughter. There's something wrong with the way he does things. I wouldn't be surprised if his daughter were to pick up on his habits."

"My son's school supplies have been missing for the past couple of days. I seriously suspect that it's his daughter who has been stealing them."

Facing the mob's accusations, Zeke laughed instead of getting angry.

"Anything else, Humpty?"

Humpty was puzzled, "What do you mean anything else?"

Zeke shook his head, visibly disappointed. "Seems like that's all you can do."

Chapter 399 Defecting To Zeke

"It's my turn now. Come out."

The crowd was baffled. What the hell is this guy doing?

A buck-toothed man emerged from the crowd in an instant.

This buck-toothed man was precisely the man who was trying to snatch the Whiteridge project away from Sofia - Teeth.

He was the man who had personally confessed to Zeke about how Humpty had colluded with him to frame Ruby.

When Humpty saw Teeth, he froze dead in his tracks.

Damn it! Why is Teeth here?

Don't tell me he was summoned by Williams.

Did he defect to Zeke's side?

No no no, it must be a coincidence.

Teeth is a notorious tyrant in the Riverdale District. Why would he submit to a factory worker like Zeke Williams?

Coincidence, it must be 100% a coincidence.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 400 Biting Back

He scrambled forward to greet him. "Teeth, what a coincidence. Fancy meeting you here."

"Teeth, can you wait in the car for a while? I have a small matter to attend to here. When it's done, I'll treat you to a meal."

Teeth sneered. "Setting the meal aside, let me ask you this - what the f\*\*k do you take me as?"

Humpty was astonished as he heard this. "Teeth, what do you mean?"

Teeth replied angrily, "We had a deal - I was the one who was supposed to frame Zeke Williams. Why did you hire my subordinate?"

The anxiety in Humpty spiked up.

I did f\*\*\*\*\*g look for you, but you told me you were busy and didn't have time, so you told me to look for your subordinate.

Now that I've hired your subordinate, yet you're biting back at me?

Not to mention the person involved is present right now. How could you say it out loud?

He pretended to be bewildered by Teeth's statement. "Teeth, I don't understand what you mean. How about you stay in the car and wait till I'm done. We'll talk about this later."

Chapter 400 Biting Back

Teeth was seething. "You don't understand? I'll make you understand!"

"When you were chasing after Summer Mills, you deliberately hired someone to plant false evidence indicating that Ruby Baxter was accepting student bribes. Then you wanted to look for an opportunity to return Ruby Baxter's innocence. This would make her indebted to you, thus allowing her to give her daughter, Summer Mills' hand in marriage to you."

"Nevertheless, you didn't foresee Zeke Williams barging into your scheme. You simply improvised and blamed this crime on him! We originally had a deal - I would be the one to frame Zeke Williams myself. Why did you hire my subordinate instead?" Teeth scowled.

The crowd was instantly riled up.

There might be another side to the truth.

There was a possibility that the perpetrator in their minds was a good guy, and Mr. Charlie, who came off as a good guy, could be the mastermind and culprit behind all this.

Ruby eyeballed Humpty and shot him a question, "Charlie, is what he's saying true?"

Humpty promptly came up with an argument, "Aunt Ruby, don't listen to his nonsense. I don't even know him."

Chapter 400 Biting Back

Ruby doubted what he had said. "Why would you call him Teeth if you don't even know him?"

Humpty tried to persuade her. "I...I hardly know him."

Teeth interrupted, "You hardly know me? That's bullshit. Remember when you came to me to get your matters resolved? You even offered your mistress to me. How could you say you hardly know me?"

Wow!

The crowd went wild.

It was yet another jaw-dropping piece of news.

Today's 'movie' was out of this world.

Teeth then glanced at the blondie. "Blondie, what the f\*\*k do you think you're doing? How dare you snatch your boss' job? We've already agreed that I was the one who was going to take up the task of framing Williams."

The blondie freaked out and subconsciously said, "Teeth, did you forget? Mr. Charlie did call you here in the first place. But you told him you were busy and didn't have time, so you asked him to look to me for help."

Teeth suddenly swatted at his forehead. "Oh man, look at this big brain of mine. How did I forget

#### Chapter 400 Biting Back

that. Something like that did indeed happen. Oh man, seems like I've blamed ol' Charlie here by mistake."

"By the way, blondie, how much did ol' Charlie here give you?" He enquired.

The blondie answered, "Around five thousand?"

Teeth let out a hearty laugh. "You dumb kid! You've been scammed. He and I had a deal before. If I helped him frame Williams, he was going to give me a hundred thousand. You only received five thousand... I wonder how much he's looking down on you."

The blondie flew into a fit of rage. "F\*\*k, Humpty! You've got the balls to f\*\*\*\*\*g scam me?"

Teeth muttered, "Forget it. I'm not getting involved in this matter anymore."

"Charlie, I blamed you by mistake. It's my fault. I'll apologize to you another day. I'll be taking my leave now. Have fun."

Teeth then fled the scene.

Humpty was left with an intense desire to kill someone.

Got it wrong?

You call this f\*\*\*\*\*g getting it wrong?

Chapter 400 Biting Back

I seriously suspect that you intentionally came here to make trouble!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 401 Good Begets Good And Evil Begets Evil

It's confirmed!

It seems like Zeke has been framed. Blondie admitted it personally!

The true culprit was Humpty, the thief who was crying foul this whole time!

Both Summer and Ruby were caught up by their conflicted emotions, attempting to reconcile their feelings of both guilt and anger.

Their guilt came from their misunderstanding of Zeke and the terrible things they had said to him.

On the other hand, their anger rooted in all the things that Humpty had done behind their backs as if they were mere fools to be played with.

Ruby looked at Humpty through gritted teeth and said, "So, what do you have to say for yourself now?"

Flushed red with embarrassment, Humpty attempted to defend himself. "Actually...actually there's some misunderstanding here. Madam, please allow me to explain..."

Ruby said coldly, "Fine, explain yourself then."

"Actually....I...." Stammering, Humpty could not utter any reason at all.

Such complete nonsense. With all the concrete

Chapter 401 Good Begets Good And Evil Begets Evil

evidence, there was no way he could talk his way out of this.

Ruby said indifferently, "So, your defense is to play deaf and dumb? Humpty, you are a f\*\*\*ing beast, and you're worse than an animal! Get out of here! Don't let me ever see you again. The mere sight of you makes me want to throw up!"

Humpty was infuriated by Ruby's harsh words and began to lose his cool as well.

"F\*\*\* you! So what if I did it? What can you do to me? Shut your trap! Who are you to scold me? Let me make it clear to you today, I am definitely marrying Summer. Even if you don't agree to it, I'll make it happen right now and have our wedding night tonight itself!"

Summer was infuriated. "You....shameless guy! You hooligan!!"

Humpty laughed maniacally. "All right, as you wish, my lady. I'll be a hooligan for you today."

Summer shot him an angry glare and said, "Hmph, good begets good and evil begets evil. Just wait for your retribution to arrive. Mr. Williams, let's go."

Summer then prepared to bring Zeke away, only to be stopped in their tracks with Humpty shouting, "Leave? In your dreams! Not only am I going to take you down today, but I will also make this asshole handicapped! Haha, I'd bet he'd want to

Chapter 401 Good Begets Good And Evil Begets Evil

die right there and then as he watches how I press his beloved woman down under me! Ooh, this is making me excited!"

As he spoke, he fished out his phone and made a call. "Hey Ken, where are you? Bring your men to Wisdom Isle Kindergarten to teach someone a lesson. Don't worry, you will be rewarded with five hundred thousand after this."

Summer and Ruby were immediately shocked; their faces turned pale.

They knew very well that Humpty's cousin was a gangster with a certain amount of influence in the underworld.

Now that Humpty was shoved to a corner, there was every chance of him doing something heartless and inhuman in retaliation.

Summer immediately pulled Zeke away. "Mr. Williams, ignore him. Let's go."

Zeke shook his head. "No, we can't."

Ruby attempted to advise him too. "Mr. Williams, I've misjudged you. I am really sorry. Please accept my apology. Let's go back and discuss this further."

Zeke replied, "No worries, since you are the victims too. Oh yes, Summer, what's the market value of this kindergarten chain?"

Chapter 401 Good Begets Good And Evil Begets Evil

Summer was confounded by such a question. She had no idea why Zeke would ask her that.

However, she still responded, "I'm not too sure, but my mom is an educator. She should know."

Ruby then said, "Its market value is at least three hundred million."

Looking rather disappointed, Zeke said, "Just three hundred million? That's not very much, is it?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 402 Brothers All Address Wolf Respectfully

"However, we'll take whatever is given."

"Summer, I'm planning to include this brand into the Linton Group. Would you be able to muster up some energy from the food and beverage department and come and manage this brand?"

Everyone around them suddenly broke out in laughter.

Who gave this little kid this kind of guts to say these?

He's just a farmer who could probably earn a maximum of a couple of thousand in his lifetime. Who does he think he is to eye this brand?

He must be joking. Yup, that must be it.

Ruby did not know whether to laugh or cry at his response.

This student had always been boastful when he was in school, and now it seems like nothing has changed.

However, Summer was very much aware of Zeke's ability.

She said gravely, "Mr. Williams, I so sorry, but I am not that familiar with the area of education."

Zeke then replied, "No worries, I'll hire another expert then."

Chapter 402 Brothers All Address Wolf Respectfully

Someone from the crowd could no longer hold back their laughter.

Summer was still thinking of persuading Zeke to leave, but a few vans sped up and stopped nearby.

When the doors opened, a dozen muscular men got down from the van threateningly.

The leader had a scar on his face.

Summer and Ruby's hearts thumped wildly when they saw the man.

It was Humpty's cousin, Ken.

Clenching her fists, Summer whispered, "Mom, call the police."

Ruby immediately reached for her phone to make the phone call.

However, Zeke stopped her and said, "Don't worry, I'll handle this."

"You..." Ruby was confused.

Zeke nodded and stood in front of the two of them.

Humpty walked towards Ken and said, "Ken, you're finally here. I am about to be annoyed to death here. Not only did this guy hit my woman, but he also even threatened to have me kneel and

Chapter 402 Brothers All Address Wolf Respectfully

apologize to him...Sigh, even when I tried to drop your name, he insulted you and called you a goodfor-nothing."

Ken instantly flew to a fury, "F\*\*\*! How dare he? Does he not want to live, causing trouble in my territory? Tell me which a\*\*hole it is that's causing all this trouble, and I'll teach him a lesson myself!"

Humpty pointed at Zeke triumphantly.

Ken immediately led his men and walked towards them forcefully.

He had taken just two steps before he stopped and turned to remind Humpty. "Don't forget about my payment."

Humpty replied, "Don't worry, I am arranging for the bank transfer right now."

With that, Humpty immediately took out his phone and contacted his finance officer.

Ken then led his men to surround Zeke.

Summer, who was completely inexperienced, was so frightened she barely dared to breathe.

However, she mustered up all her courage to defend Zeke. "Don't listen to him. We are the true victims here."

Ken snorted. "Victims? Hoho, I don't see any

Chapter 402 Brothers All Address Wolf Respectfully

injuries on you, but my friend's woman has a huge slap mark on her face. Hang on. Why does he look so familiar?"

Ken scrutinized Zeke and tried to recognize him but could not identify him at all.

He asked, "Have we met? What's your name?"

Zeke did not answer directly and merely said, "If my brother sees that you want to fight, they will definitely be very excited."

Confused, Ken asked, "Your brother? Who is this brother of yours? Why would he be excited by our fight?"

Zeke replied, "The underworld brothers all address him as Wolf!"

Wolf?

He'd be excited to see us fight?

Damnit, is he referring to Sole Wolf? The master whose sole source of happiness lies within fighting?

Sole Wolf was so addicted to fighting; he will definitely rush to the front when a fight breaks out.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 403 You Cannot Afford To Offend Mr Williams

This person claims to be Sole Wolf's brother...so....is he Mr. Williams?

The leader of the Oakheart City's underworld, Mr. Williams?

Based on his facial features, there were really some similarities!

F\*\*\*, no wonder he looks so familiar!

This moment of realization made Ken break down on the spot.

Who's Mr. Williams? Their big boss, the one person who could singlehandedly take down the underworld forces of Riverdale District.

My god, how could I have offended this important person? This is just suicide!

Ken was so frightened that his legs gave way. He immediately fell to his knees with a thud on the floor.

"Mr. Williams, I deserve to die. I didn't realize it was you! I've offended you....yes, I was wrong. Mr. Williams, please have mercy on me..."

The moment they heard "Mr. Williams", his men fell into a frenzy too.

Mr. Williams was their big boss and their idol!

Chapter 403 You Cannot Afford To Offend Mr Williams

How could they offend Mr. Williams?

This would be scarier than to offend Satan himself!

All the men fell to their knees too.

Bang!

Everyone in the crowd was stupefied.

What's going on?

Ken was the leader of this territory and was known to be very bossy and arrogant. The man did not even acknowledge the mayor's presence.

However, here he was, kneeling before a mere farmer?

His frightened face looked like he had offended the emperor himself!

Farmer?This guy must have more to him than just a farmer!

Summer and Ruby exchanged glances on their equally shocked faces.

How was it possible for Zeke to have such influence in the underworld?

Humpty was completely stunned.

What's going on? I hired you guys to come and teach

Chapter 403 You Cannot Afford To Offend Mr Williams

that guy a lesson, yet here you are, kneeling before him?

Humpty shouted, "Ken, wh-what are you all doing? He just scolded you..."

Ken immediately grew angry.

It was all this a\*\*hole's fault that he had now offended their big boss.

I have to teach him a big lesson so Big Boss will forgive me.

Ken then immediately got up and dashed towards Humpty. With one kick...

Humpty wailed loudly as his 200-pound body flew through the air and landed against the van.

The windscreen on the van immediately shattered into pieces.

Ken scolded him. "F\*\*\* you, you better not land me in trouble. Who are you to offend Mr. Williams? Open your eyes and look carefully. You are not even qualified to carry his shoes!"

Humpty was stunned.

Mr. Williams?

Who is this a\*\*hole? Even Ken is afraid of him!

Chapter 403 You Cannot Afford To Offend Mr Williams

Ken was still not satisfied. He immediately gave Humpty a dozen slaps at one go before going back to kneel in front of Zeke.

Another look at Humpty revealed his extremely swollen head, which was too painful even to look at.

Zeke said coldly, "So, are you always so arrogant and boastful around here?"

Ken stammered, "Mr. Williams, no....it's not like that. I...I have been short on cash lately....that's why I tried to earn this bit of illicit cash."

Zeke responded coldly, "We will deal with that later. Now, get out of my face, and everyone gets a hundred slaps."

Ken heaved a sigh of relief.

All right, all right, it's just one hundred slaps.

Knowing Mr. Williams' temper, he could have killed me easily.

Everyone recoiled to a corner and began slapping themselves.

The slaps were so painfully loud; they made everyone around them wince in pain.

If Teeth were there, he would have found this scene all too familiar.

Zeke stared at the principal coldly. "Now, we have some dues to settle."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 404 You Are Not Worthy Of A Chance

The principal's face turned ashen grey.

She did not expect that still waters ran deep and that this 'farmer' was more than he had let on.

She had truly screwed up this time.

However, she did not lose all hope either.

He may reign in the underworld, but how could he stand tall against the official powers?

The mafia does not normally wield power in the legal side of things.

The principal said coldly, "I admit it. I underestimated you. Now, let's give each other a chance and end things here. I can even allow Sharon to continue studying here without fees."

Zeke scoffed, "You're giving me a chance? You are not worthy!"

The principal was a little angry by now. "Hrmph, don't ask for more. I have already compromised a lot here."

"There is no need to compromise. Just do whatever you're capable of."

The principal was completely angered by now. "Fine, since you insist, I'll fulfill your wish. I'll have my educator friends expel every single child belonging to your relatives and friends. Let's see

#### Chapter 404 You Are Not Worthy Of A Chance

how you explain things to them then."

With that, the principal took out her phone and started dialing.

Zeke sniggered and took out his phone to call Evan Schneider.

Evan picked up immediately. "Mr. Williams. Please give your instructions."

Zeke ordered, "Temporarily shut down Wisdom Isle Kindergarten, and buy them over."

Without asking any further questions, Evan replied swiftly, "No problem."

To Evan, it was quite an easy task to shut down an early childhood education organization that was barely worth three hundred million.

Zeke hung up at the same time the principal did.

Triumphantly, the principal said, "Hmph, just you wait and see. My friend in the education department is already beginning to investigate your network. The moment they ascertain your relatives and friends, you can pretty much sit back and wait for your retribution."

Zeke smirked. "Let's see if you're that capable then."

The crowd all felt rather sorry for Zeke.

#### Chapter 404 You Are Not Worthy Of A Chance

Over one act of impulsive bravery, he had sacrificed the future of his relatives and friend's children. It was not worth it.

In their eyes, there was no way Zeke Williams could have any power when it came to the government.

Even if he had little influence in the education department, it was definitely not as strong as the principals.

After all, gangsters would normally avoid the law, so why would they approach the officials themselves?

After a short while, a black official government car drove up to them slowly.

Excited upon seeing the car, the principal said, "This is the exclusive car for the education department. I can't believe my friend from the department has actually come here personally. Zeke Williams, sit back and wait for your punishment!"

The principal rushed forward to help to open the car door.

A few men in suits alighted from the car.

The principal spoke excitedly to the bespectacled man that was leading the group. "Mr. Lee, I'm so sorry you had to come here personally. I'll

Chapter 404 You Are Not Worthy Of A Chance

definitely thank you well tonight."

However, the bespectacled man simply said coldly, "I'm here on official duty. You don't have to feel guilty."

The principal said, "Mr. Lee, this is the guy who is messing things up at my territory..."

The bespectacled man replied, "Talk about the other things later. Now, I am here upon the orders of the Rivermouth Education Department to give you the following notice. All 106 branches of Wisdom Isle Kindergarten will be closed indefinitely due to a suspected breach of rules. Of course, this includes your branch as well. Please cooperate with us and close the school immediately."

What?

The whole place fell silent.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 405 She Does Not Deserve To Be An Educator

Wisdom Isle Kindergarten is really going to be closed!

Did the 'farmer' do that, or was it a mere coincidence?

What coincidence? How could there be so many coincidences in this world?

If he could close the influential Wisdom Isle Kindergarten on a whim, this 'farmer' may be more powerful than we thought!

The principal was on the verge of collapsing as she asked, "Mr. Lee, what's going on? Why are we suddenly being shut down? How did we breach the rules?"

Mr. Lee reprimanded her. "Don't you know who you have offended?"

This sentence was enough to show that everything had been done by Zeke Williams.

In front of such great power, the principal could not help but admit defeat. She began to beg desperately.

"Mr. Williams, I should be damned for not knowing who you are. I...I'm the bastard here. Vent your anger on me, but please don't close down the kindergarten. It's really the sweat and blood of my lifetime."

Chapter 405 She Does Not Deserve To Be An Educator

The parents also began to talk to Zeke.

"Young man, it's enough to just punish the principal. There's no need to close the school."

"Yes, our children still have to attend school. If the school is closed, where will our children be educated?"

"From what I know, this is the only decent kindergarten in this area."

Zeke pondered for a while and looked at the children. "Do you all agree the kindergarten should be closed?"

Unexpectedly, the group of children replied in a chorus, "Yes, we agree."

The parents immediately said, "What do the children know? Of course, they would agree to that! To them, school closure just means they don't have to go to school."

A little boy suddenly said, "No, Mummy. It's because the principal always touches me at that spot, and it makes me really uncomfortable..."

More and more children began shouting one after another, "Daddy, the principal has touched me before too."

"Mummy, the principal keeps making me wash the dishes. If they are not clean, she hits me."

Chapter 405 She Does Not Deserve To Be An Educator

"The principal does not allow us to say anything bad about her. She says she has a telescope that looks right into our homes, and she would be able to see who badmouths her."

What?

The group of parents immediately exploded.

This principal looked demure and pretty from the outside but turned out to be a devil.

She was actually capable of such cruel and heartless doings!

They are all but children!

Bang!

A parent could not hold it back any longer and immediately slapped the principal. "You....beast, you animal!"

"Beat her up! Beat her to her death! She does not deserve to be in education!"

"Shatter it. Smash the kindergarten!"

Zeke immediately said, "It might be best for you all to check the security camera footage to save the evidence before they are destroyed."

This reminder made the parents rush into the kindergarten and create chaos immediately.

Chapter 405 She Does Not Deserve To Be An Educator

Amidst the violence, the principal was punched until she was swollen all over.

Feeling conflicted, Ruby looked at Zeke and said, "Zeke, I'm so sorry for misunderstanding you. I'm also sorry for saying all those terrible things to you. I hope you don't take offence to it, as I was misguided as well."

Zeke replied, "You are my teacher for life, so I could never find fault with you, Teacher."

Ruby heaved a sigh of relief. "That's good to know, good to know indeed. Oh yes, Zeke, there are two fathers in this picture. What does that mean?"

Zeke's face immediately changed. "Oh no! How could I have forgotten about Sharon?"

He immediately rushed to the car and brought Sharon down from the car.

Sharon asked him, "Daddy, can we go home now?"

Zeke nodded, "Of course we can. You were so well behaved as you didn't run around just now. Let me reward you with some ice cream."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 406 Zeke Williams Calls The Shots On Life And Death

Overjoyed, Sharon kissed him on his cheek. "Thank you, Daddy."

Ruby could not help but praise her out loud. "This little girl is so bright and adorable. Little girl, what's your name?"

Sharon replied obediently, "Madam, my name is Sharon Callum."

Ruby smiled at her pleasantly and patted her head, "You're such a polite little girl, Sharon. Oh yes, Sharon, there are two fathers in this picture. Can you explain why to me?"

The sight of the picture made Sharon's eyes light up. "Daddy, this is my gift for you. Is it nice?"

Zeke nodded, "Yes, you drew it. Of course, it looks good."

Sharon then said, "Madam, this Dad in this picture is my biological Dad. However, he is ill and is hospitalized, so he can't take care of me. Therefore, I live with my godfather. Daddy is great to me. Not only does he buy me new clothes, but he also buys me toys as well. It's fantastic that I have two fathers."

Ruby smiled.

Turns out, not only was Zeke not involved in some messy romantic affair, but he was also so caring and honorable that he was helping his friend care for his daughter.

She had grossly underestimated his character.

Ruby said, "Zeke, are you free today? Do drop by my place for a visit. We can also quickly decide on your wedding date with Summer in order to prevent other issues from cropping up."

She looked so eager as if she could hardly wait for her daughter to marry Zeke there and then.

Summer looked at Zeke expectantly as well.

She knew Zeke already had Lacey, but they were not married to each other yet anyway.

After this incident, she felt that she was deeper in love with him than ever before.

However, Zeke shook his head and said, "Apologies, but I am not available today. I need to teach Ken and his gang a lesson to prevent them from committing more evil."

Both Summer and Ruby were visibly disappointed.

Ruby then said, "Zeke, since you are busy, you better go and handle your work. You can drop by my place anytime you are free."

Zeke nodded. "All right, let's leave it at that."

Ruby and Summer then left reluctantly.

Chapter 406 Zeke Williams Calls The Shots On Life And Death

Zeke carried Sharon and stood before Ken and the rest of his gang.

Ken and his men were still slapping themselves. When they saw Zeke walk over to them, their slaps became even louder.

Zeke said coldly, "Stop."

Ken immediately stopped. He was trembling, and his back was completely wet with cold perspiration.

Zeke now called the shot to their lives and death!

To them, Zeke was just like Hades, someone who could hand them a death sentence!

Zeke then said, "I don't care what you were like in the past, but now that you are following me, I will never allow you to do such cruel things just to earn such illicit cash."

Ken immediately replied, "Mr. Williams, I take full responsibility for this matter. I forced them to come with me, so it has nothing to do with them. If you see a need to punish, you can punish me alone."

The group of men also tried to plead on Ken's behalf. "Mr. Williams, we never used to earn this kind of illicit money. Ken's mother has been ill and needs to be hospitalized. She needs a large sum of money to pay off her medical fees urgently. We

Chapter 406 Zeke Williams Calls The Shots On Life And Death

were then forced to help Humpty. However, we have already committed the mistake, so we will not complain no matter what punishment you give us."

Zeke frowned. "How much money does she need?"

Ken said, "Three hundred thousand."

Zeke asked incredulously, "There are so many of you, yet you can't even get three hundred thousand together?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 407 Prepare To Run

Ken sighed. "Mr. Williams, we have overstretched ourselves with too many underground businesses here at Rivervale so we are rather tight on cash. Also, Mr. Collins has closed quite a few of his illegal businesses, such as the casino and the tobacco clubs, hence the lack of cash. Right now, we owe a lot of money to the creditors, so three hundred thousand is nearly impossible for us to collect now."

Zeke took a deep breath and said, "This is my fault. I did not consider my brothers."

Ken immediately protested, "No, no, no, Mr. Williams, you should not be feeling guilty at all. All that you have done has been more than enough. We know that this situation is just temporary. When we can take over the underworld of Riverdale, all of us will be insanely successful..."

Zeke said, "Let's do this, go to Linton Group and get five hundred thousand for your mom's medical bills. I will think of another way to help my brothers settle the situation."

Ken and his men were taken aback.

For someone of Mr. Williams' stature to care so much for them....who were they to deserve this?

Ken was almost moved to tears. "Mr. Williams, no...no. There is no need. You have already done enough for us..."

Chapter 407 Prepare To Rur

Zeke said, "I'm only lending you the five hundred thousand. When you have the money, you can return it to me. Let's settle it like this."

With that, Zeke turned and left.

Ken and his gang fell silent.

It took a while before Ken looked up and admonished his men. "Mr. Williams is the most honorable of them all! From now on, if anyone were to wrong Mr. Williams, I will be the first to murder him with my bare hands!"

His men all echoed. "We will follow Mr. Williams for life!"

While Zeke and Sharon were on their way home, he got a phone call from Evan Schneider.

Evan informed, "Mr. Williams, I have already sent someone to be in touch with the head company of Wisdom Isle Kindergarten, and we have communicated our initial interest in acquiring it. If I am not wrong, we should be able to get it for about a hundred million."

Now that this branded kindergarten had been shut indefinitely, their value had dropped greatly as they were as good as closed down.

It shouldn't be too difficult to acquire it for one hundred million!

#### Chapter 407 Prepare To Rur

Zeke nodded. "Mmhm, send the acquisition contract to Linton Group."

Evan replied, "No problem. The moment the acquisition is confirmed, I will send the contract over to you immediately."

Evan's Scheider Group belonged to Zeke as well.

To present this chain brand to Linton Group was merely passing it from one's right hand to one's left hand.

The moment he hung up, Zeke found himself deep in thought.

"Now that I have brought such a big project to the Linton Group, Lacey should raise my salary. With just another few thousand, I will be considered a white-collared staff."

. . . .

At the same time, Humpty took advantage of the chaos and slipped away.

Amidst his anger, there was some regret as well.

If I had known Zeke was so powerful, I would not have attempted to fight for Summer with him.

Now that someone like Zeke Williams has targeted me, life will be tough from now onwards.

Chapter 407 Prepare To Rur

I can probably never lift my head up high in Oakheart City ever again.

He had already made plans to run away.

He was planning to sell all his assets in Oakheart City and make his living in another place.

When he walked into a small lane, an unregistered van suddenly blocked his way.

Humpty's heart thumped a little. He soon realized it was Zeke Williams' men that were blocking his way.

He turned to go back.

However, before he knew it, the other path blocked by another unregistered van.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 408 Should Be Giving Me A Raise

The door to the van slid open and eight men dressed in black and in shades surrounded him from all directions.

Humpty was so worried that his instinct was to run away by climbing the wall.

However, he was too stout and clumsy and failed despite multiple attempts.

By then, the men in black were about to take action on him.

Desperately, Humpty said to them, "Wh-who are you? I know all the big bosses of Oakheart City, so you can't touch me..."

The leader of the men in black sniggered. "Indeed, our target is the big boss of Oakheart City. Please come with us. There is someone who wants to see you."

Humpty was suddenly taken aback.

Their target is the underworld boss of Oakheart City?What has it got to do with me?

Humpty immediately explained himself. "You must have gotten it wrong. I..."

However, the men in black did not listen to him and pressed him onto the ground. They tied him up before throwing him into the car and speeding off.

Chapter 408 Should Be Giving Me A Raise

. . . .

Linton Group.

Looking exhausted, Dawn walked into Lacey's office.

She threw the documents onto the desk and slumped desolately on the sofa. She then took off her shoes and placed her long legs on the desk.

Lacey, who was working intently, looked up and glanced at her. "What's going on? You look so tired. It's like you've just given birth or something."

Dawn was annoyed, "Hey, could you show a bit of kindness, please? I am so tired all because of you, and here you are sneering at me? Take a look, come, take a look at my legs."

Lacey said, "Your legs are long and fair. What, are you here to boast about them?"

Dawn chuckled. "Pfft. Did you not notice my legs are a little swollen? Just because of the Whitehill project, I've run around the entire Whitehill! My legs are about to break."

Lacey took a closer look and realized that there was indeed some swelling on the leg.

She said, "Fine, but what's that compared to mind anyway. I'm worse off than you are."

Chapter 408 Should Be Giving Me A Raise

Dawn scoffed. "I don't believe you."

Lacey then placed her two legs on the desk as well. "Take a look at my knees then."

Dawn took a quick glance and immediately screamed out loud. "Oh my! I never thought you were that shameless, sister."

Lacey's kneecaps were a little swollen and blueblack and were a little wounded as well.

Lacey was confused. "How am I shameless?"

Dawn sighed. "Do I really need to make it that clear? I didn't expect Zeke to have such, erm, quirky tastes. Hmph, can't he be gentler and let you kneel on something a little softer?"

It was only now that Lacey realized Dawn had completely misunderstood this.

Her face darkened. "Dawn Castaneda, I am going to kill you."

Dawn cried out, "Help! This little slut is about to kill me..."

Just as they were playing, Zeke walked into the room.

The moment he came in, his gaze was immediately drawn to the four slim and smooth legs, and he could barely look away.

Chapter 408 Should Be Giving Me A Raise

No man in this world would be able to resist these two pairs of beautiful legs.

Red with embarrassment, Lacey immediately drew her legs back.

However, Dawn showed no shyness at all. In fact, she swayed her legs and teased him, "Zeke, your sister-in-law's legs are not too bad right?"

Zeke was silent and quickly averted his gaze.

Lacey suppressed her anger. "Hmph, at least you know what to do."

Zeke immediately changed the topic. "Dawnie, how's it going with the business at Whiteridge?"

Dawn said triumphantly, "Please, everything was perfectly done the moment I appeared."

Zeke smiled. "That's good to know then. Oh yes, honey, take a look at this and see if you should be giving me a raise."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 409 Another Project

Lacey nodded. "You've done a great job at landing the Whiteridge project. I'll give you a five hundred raise."

"Just five hundred?" Zeke was a little disappointed.

"What? Getting a five hundred raise is probably the highest we can offer."

Zeke could only smile bitterly.

Do you think I'm an idiot? I got you a project that's worth millions, and you're only raising my wage by five hundred? You're even worse than Phillip.

"But I dealt in two projects at Whiteridge..."

"Two?" Lacey was shocked. "What is the other one?"

"The titanium alloy factory."

Lacey turned to look at Dawn excitedly. "Dawnie, is that true?"

"Yes," Dawn replied with her blinking eyes.

"Haha!" Lacey let out a laugh, not paying any attention to her image. "The biggest problem with our group is that we're short of an alloy factory and had to get our material from suppliers! With the factory in our hands now, we don't have to worry about that anymore! Zeke, good work! I'm

Chapter 409 Another Project

going to give you another five hundred raise!"

Seeing how excited Lacey was, Zeke was happy as well. "Don't I deserve more than that?"

"Why? Your monthly salary is six thousand five now. It's more than enough to afford a relatively luxurious life. It's not nice to be greedy. Especially for a single person like yourself. Position yourself for success and don't become arrogant just because you've achieved something..."

"Wait. Why am I single? Aren't you my girlfriend?"

"I have already told you, I'm not your girlfriend until we go through that thing," Lacey scolded.

Zeke was utterly confused as he still couldn't find out what Lacey meant.

"Fight on! I'm rooting for you!" Dawn smiled at Zeke as if she understood what Lacey meant.

"Well, whatever," Zeke sighed. "But you have to give me another five hundred raise. Because other than those two projects, I just got you another one as well."

What?

Lacey's eyes widened.

Even Dawn sprang from the couch.

**Chapter 409 Another Project** 

Another project? So efficient!

"Which project did you get?" Dawn asked impatiently.

"Well, the kindergarten that Sharon went to was shut down indefinitely. I thought that we should give her a good learning environment, so I..."

Bang!

Zeke was cut short by a loud bang on the door.

"Come in," Lacey answered.

The door opened and a white-collar woman walked in.

She was Even Schneider's personal secretary.

The secretary smiled at Lacey. "Hello Lacey, Dawn."

"Ms. Morton, please, have a seat. It's rare for you to come here personally," Lacey greeted politely.

"It's fine. I'm just here to deliver the contract, and I'll be on my way. I still have a lot to do at the office," Ms. Morton smiled.

"Contract?" Both Lacey and Dawn gasped.

"I'm not quite sure. You may see for yourselves."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 410 Can You Tell Me The Truth

Ms. Morton handed Lacey the contract and left.

After seeing the secretary off, Lacey and Dawn quickly reviewed the contract.

Instead of being happy, they both turned to stare at Zeke in awe after going through it.

It was stated in the contract that the Schneider family would spend one hundred million to purchase a kindergarten owned by the Wisdom Isle brand worth three hundred million. The Schneider family would then transfer the ownership to the Linton Group for free!

This is basically a gift!

"Z-zeke, what is this?" Lacey asked with her shaky voice.

"Zeke this, Zeke that, can't you call my last name for once?" Zeke responded annoyingly.

"Willy, what is this?" Dawn asked.

Zeke was speechless and sighed. "Whatever. Just call me Zeke. As I was saying, I got us the kindergarten so that Sharon could get a better education."

"Th-this is absurd! You bought a kindergarten chain just so your goddaughter could go to school!?" Dawn exclaimed.

#### Chapter 410 Can You Tell Me The Truth

"That's not the point!" Lacey scolded. "Tell me, what's your relationship with Mr. Schneider? Why is he giving us such an expensive gift?"

"Didn't I tell you that he is diagnosed with a weird illness and only I could help with? I recently rid him of that illness, and this is him showing his gratitude."

"Why do I have a feeling that you're making that up?" Lacey's face was filled with distrust. "Seriously, I beg you, tell me the truth!"

"Sure. But you'll have to tell me what is the one thing that is lacking to confirm our relationship?"

"Zeke Williams! You better not get ahead of yourself! How dare you argue with your boss? Do you think I won't..."

"Ravish you?" Dawn interrupted.

"Shut up! I meant fire him!" Lacey shot Dawn an angry stare.

Seeing that Lacey was really furious, Dawn quickly helped to calm things down. "Lacey, I'm gonna come clean with you. What Zeke said is true. When I went to the Schneider Group last time, I saw him curing Mr. Schneider with my own eyes. I also heard from Ms. Morton that the pain was so unbearable that Mr. Schneider would bang his head on the wall. He even tried to kill himself. Zeke basically gave Mr. Schneider his life back. So

Chapter 410 Can You Tell Me The Truth

it's only natural if he wants to repay Zeke's gratitude."

Since Dawn confirmed that Zeke really helped cure Evan's illness, Lacey half-bought the story.

"R-right! There's no way Zeke could make Mr. Schneider bow to him!" Lacey laughed awkwardly and turned to Zeke. "How dare you try to trick me!?"

Dawn only smiled at Zeke as if she were telling him that he owed her another favor.

It was evident to Dawn why Evan would bow down to Zeke because Zeke was the legendary God of War, the Great Marshal.

Lacey then handed the Wisdom Isle contract to Dawn. "Dawnie, looks like I have to trouble you again."

Dawn massaged her thighs and asked, "Seeing how hardworking I am, shouldn't I get a raise as well?"

"Of course! I'll raise your monthly salary by ten thousand! And you'll get a bonus worth millions as well!"

Upon hearing that, Zeke's face darkened.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 411 Frenemy

Isn't this biased? Shouldn't I get as much since I'm the one who landed those projects? Zeke scolded in his head.

"I object!" Zeke took a deep breath and said.

"Come on, why do you care about the money when Lacey is already yours?" Dawn laughed.

"You're right..." Zeke slapped his own forehead.

"How many times do I have to tell you that I'm not your girlfriend until you do that!?" Lacey scolded.

Zeke's head ached again.

What the heck does she want me to do? Women...

Jason Andrews was brought to an abandoned factory. He was about to piss his pants when he realized there wasn't a single soul in the vicinity.

It was the perfect place to kill and dump a body.

Zeke Williams! I was only trying to get your girl! Do you really have to kill me?

Feeling threatened, Jason collapsed and cried, "Zeke, I'm sorry! Please forgive me! I can give you anything you want! Just spare me..."

"Useless!" A deep voice sounded from outside.

Jason quickly turned towards the direction of the

Chapter 411 Frenemy

voice.

A man donning a mask walked in. Despite having half of his face covered under the mask, his stare was harsh enough to choke Jason.

Jason could immediately tell that the man in front of him was someone of important status.

Upon realizing that it was most likely not Zeke who kidnapped him, Jason quickly begged, "Sir, we don't seem to know each other. Why did you kidnap me?"

"Kidnap you? No. I'm here to help you."

"Help me? How?"

"It's simple," the man replied. "You have a beef with Zeke and so do I. So that makes us friends."

"So, you want to help me get rid of Zeke?"

The man answered with a nod.

Yet, Jason smiled bitterly. "But Zeke has the support of both the business world and the mafia. I don't think we can take him on with just your help alone."

"I do admit that he's influential, but there's no way he can run away from what I have in store for him."

"Oh? What are you planning?" Jason asked

**Chapter 411 Frenemy** 

curiously.

"Have you ever heard of pancreatic cancer?"

"Pancreatic cancer? What does it have to do with this?"

"The pancreatic cancer is one of the illness with the highest fatality, with only 3% of the patients ever getting cured. But I heard that there's a doctor out there that could raise the probability to 50%."

"And?" Jason was even more confused.

The man leaned in and whispered to Jason.

"Amazing! What an amazing plan! If we pull this off, Zeke will definitely perish! Alright, I'll work with you!" Jason then exclaimed.

"Good. I'll wait for your good news," the man nodded.

Jason quickly left and the man finally took off his mask.

He was none other than Logan Hugh.

Logan stared as Jason left and smiled cunningly. "Got to hell, Zeke! Don't worry. I'll take good care of your family!"

Logan then turned to his underling. "What's the situation with Robert?"

Chapter 411 Frenemy

"He has been consulting renowned doctors and trying all sorts of medical procedures to cure his cancer."

"Good," Logan smiled at the thought that his plan was going smoothly.

He couldn't wait to see the scene he anticipated unfold before his eyes.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 412 Fake Medical Record

A long queue could be seen outside of Rejuvenation Clinic as the sun rose.

That has been the norm for the clinic as of late.

Even though Daniel wasn't an outstanding doctor, his patients were nearby farmers with minor illnesses which could be easily dealt with.

Plus, the clinic's fees were reasonable, making it the preferable clinic for nearby villagers.

Among the crowd was a fat man eyeing around.

He finally let out a sigh of relief after confirming that Zeke wasn't at the clinic.

The fat man was Jason. He was there to treat his "sickness."

The long line was making Jason impatient. If it were the usual him, he would've cut the queue long ago. But if he did that, it would attract Zeke's attention and foil his plan.

That was why Jason chose to bear with it. It was already noon by the time it reached his turn.

Daniel smiled warmly at the fat patient in front of him. "Are you feeling unwell?"

"Yes. Recently, I kept experiencing dizziness, and I can't seem to put any strength into my body.

Sometimes I feel like puking, but nothing came

#### Chapter 412 Fake Medical Record

out," Jason replied.

"Show me your arm. I'll check your vitals." Daniel nodded.

Jason quickly stretched out his thick arm.

After checking the patient's vital, Daniel finally said, "It's not a big problem. A lack of vital energy is the main cause of your symptoms. Refrain from smoking and drinking for a few days. Consume more greens instead of meats. Take a good rest, and you'll be good in one or two weeks' time. Next!"

"Doctor, can you prescribe some medicine or tonic for me?" Jason requested.

"I don't think it's necessary for you to take any medicine just yet. Even though taking them could relieve the symptoms, but it'll also have side effects. So, you are better off without it," Daniel smiled.

"Please, give me something. I don't care if it has any side effects. The headache is killing me."

Daniel was perplexed at the patient's request. It was his first time meeting a patient who wanted the doctor to prescribe medicine for him.

Daniel was about to put a note down on Jason's medical record when the latter stopped him.

#### Chapter 412 Fake Medical Record

"Wait, doc... C-can you not record my condition? You know... the reason..." Jason smiled awkwardly.

"Sure thing." Daniel nodded.

Lack of vitality also meant deficiency of the kidney. Hence, no man in the world would want that to be put on record.

Daniel did not make a record and wrote down the name of the drugs that Jason needed instead.

Jason quickly left the clinic after that. He did not return home but went to a calligraphy specialist instead.

"Hi. Do you provide handwriting mimicking service?" Jason asked.

"Of course. Whose handwriting are you trying to mimic?" the specialist asked.

Jason took out his medical record and said, "The one on this. Help me write pancreatic cancer on the diagnosis."

As soon as the specialist saw the medical record, he refused to help Jason. "I'm sorry, but faking a medical record is illegal. I don't provide this kinds of service."

Jason then pulled out two bundles of cash and put them on the table. "Come on, do me a favor. I'm

Chapter 412 Fake Medical Record

just trying to get some insurance money, that's all."

The specialist was instantly moved by the money and accepted the deal.

After studying Daniel's handwriting and practicing on another piece of paper, the specialist finally wrote pancreatic cancer on Jason's medical record.

Jason then kept the record away carefully.

The medical record was no longer a normal piece of paper, but something that could bury Zeke.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 413 Fake News

Jason returned to Rejuvenation Clinic the next day.

But he wasn't alone this time. A group of reporters followed him. One of them even brought a banner.

God Bless Doctor Daniel!was written on the banner.

Jason led the reporters into the clinic and he shook Daniel's hand excitedly.

"Doctor, thank you so much! You saved my life!"

Daniel was completely dumbfounded as he recognized Jason as the patient from the day before.

Yet, Daniel was stunned as to why Jason was thanking him.

"Wait, since when did I save your life?" Daniel asked.

"The drugs you prescribed me yesterday! It eliminated 80% of the cancerous cells inside me!" Jason exclaimed. "I went to the hospital today, and the cancer specialist over there told me I would be completely fine after a short rest. You cured my cancer. You're my life savior!"

Daniel was even more confused as Jason was diagnosed with kidney deficiency, not cancer.

Plus, pancreatic cancer was one of the hardest cancer to cure. There was no way Daniel could

Chapter 413 Fake News

cure it.

"You must be mistaken..." Daniel said.

Jason quickly took out his medical record. "Doctor, you're being humble. I even brought my record!"

The reporters immediately took photos of the medical record.

Daniel took a peek at the record and frowned as pancreatic cancer was written in the diagnosis.

He even recognized his own handwriting.

Daniel tried to argue back, but Jason forced the banner onto the doctor as the reporters continued to take photos of them.

After taking photos, the reporters left with Jason in the lead, leaving Daniel completely confused.

The patients all had their thumbs up to praise Daniel.

"Doctor, you are really amazing! You can even cure cancers now!"

"Doctor, I have a relative that's bedridden due to cancer. I hope you can help him."

"All the specialists out there are nothing compared to you. You're wasting your talent here."

#### Chapter 413 Fake News

Daniel was at a loss. That guy is definitely an oddball. I've been in this field for a few decades and this is the first time I've met with a patient who was so friendly.

Without giving more thoughts to it, Daniel continued to treat his patients.

On the other hand, Jason led the reporters to an abandoned site. He took out boxes full of cash from his trunk and gave them to the reporters.

"I'm counting on all of you to publicize Doctor Daniel."

Some of the reporters responded.

"Don't worry. His name will be known throughout the city tonight."

"I can assure you that Doctor Daniel will become famous overnight."

"By the way, did the doctor really treat your cancer? We can't report fake news."

Jason smirked. "You guys saw the diagnosis, right? Don't worry. Everything is legit."

"OK then," the reporters nodded.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 414 Beat Him At His Own Game

Daniel's name and photo were on every news, headline, and even social media that night.

A Legend in the Corner of the City! Clinic Doctor Cures Cancer!

Clinic Doctor Makes the Impossible. Cure for cancer found.

Jason's medical report was also posted on the news. Since all the media that reported the news were the best of the best, many people believed it.

Daniel and his family were enjoying dinner when Sharon suddenly pointed at the TV.

"Look! Grandpa is on the news!"

The whole family shifted their attention to the TV.

Just as Sharon had pointed out, the photo of Daniel holding the banner was on the screen.

The news was reporting all the good deeds that Daniel had achieved in the past.

Hannah dropped her jaw right away. "Wait, did you really cure cancer? Are you actually that good?"

As for Lacey, she frowned. "Dad, pancreatic cancer is one of the hardest illnesses to cure. Even the top specialist can't do anything about it. Did you really cure it?"

#### Chapter 414 Beat Him At His Own Game

"You might not believe what I'm about to tell you," Daniel laughed bitterly.

He told his family everything that had happened with Jason.

The family all looked at each other with mixed expressions.

As for Zeke, he had a deep frown on his forehead. The whole thing was suspicious, especially at such a time.

It didn't take long for Zeke to briefly make out what really happened.

He quickly guessed that Logan was behind the plan. The latter wanted to use the news to lure Hades to Daniel's clinic and faked a medical accident.

The probability was high.

After taking a deep breath, Zeke told Daniel, "Another patient with pancreatic cancer will visit you tomorrow. Just give him a simple prescription."

"A patient? How do you know that?" Daniel asked curiously.

"Dad, now that you're famous, a lot of patients with pancreatic cancer will go and see you," Lacey replied instead.

#### Chapter 414 Beat Him At His Own Game

"You're right!" Daniel exclaimed. "But there's no way I can cure cancer... This is giving me a headache."

"I thought you have always wanted to be famous? Well, look at you now!" Hannah scolded. "Let's see how you deal with it when someone comes seeking the cure."

"I'll have no choice but to clear my name. I don't care if my reputation will be tarnished by it." Daniel grabbed his own hair.

After a night of viral publicity, Daniel's name became well-known throughout Oakheart City.

Many people learned of the great doctor of Merwin District.

The line in front of Rejuvenation Clinic was even longer than before.

Hades and Eclipse learned about it right away since they had been actively searching for a cure.

But of course, it was all a fluke; a mere show for Logan.

Zeke had already given Hades the cure.

Both Hades and Eclipse immediately realized the conspiracy behind the news.

"What do you think of this?" Eclipse asked Hades

Chapter 414 Beat Him At His Own Game

as he put down the newspaper.

"It's most likely Logan's trap," Hades said after taking a deep breath.

"What should we do then?"

"Let's beat him at his own game then."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 415 Because You Are Famous

Hades and Eclipse visited Rejuvenation Clinic the next day with their bodyguards.

The clinic was filled with patients.

When Hades' Rolls-Royce stopped in front of the clinic, it quickly garnered a lot of attention.

Even though the crowd had no idea who the car belonged to, they figured the owner must be either a millionaire or an important person; someone that they shouldn't cross path with.

The crowd quickly made way for the new visitor.

Hades and Eclipse walked straight into the clinic with the bodyguards.

"Make way!" one of the guards yelled.

The patient who was being treated looked up and tried to move away out of fear.

But Daniel grabbed the patient's hand and turned to Hades. "Sir, you'll have to wait for your turn."

"How dare you make my master wait!?" the guard scolded.

Hades quickly tapped the guard's shoulder and said, "Stop. We'll wait."

Since it was his master's order, the guard could only follow Hades to the end of the line.

#### Chapter 415 Because You Are Famous

The guard wanted to refute, but Hades was the boss of Rivermouth. So he could only shut his mouth.

What infuriated the guard was the fact that a powerful figure like Hades had to queue up for his turn like a regular person.

Hades waited for two hours until his turn.

Daniel did not have any prejudice against Hades and his men for trying to cut the line. He treated Hades as he would to other patients.

"Hello, how are you feeling today? What can I do for you?"

"I want to cure pancreatic cancer," Hades said.

"Sir, I'm really sorry. There's nothing I could do about that," Daniel sighed. "I suggest you visit the hospital."

"You're too humble," Hades smiled. "I came here because I saw in the news that you're famous for treating cancer."

"To tell you the truth, the news is fake," Daniel quickly said. "I've already clarified that I don't have the ability to do that. Didn't you hear about it? I really suggest you to visit the hospital. Even though the recovery rate is low, it's still better than having no chance at all."

#### Chapter 415 Because You Are Famous

"Please, doctor, I know you're angry about us trying to cut the line. But, you still have to fulfil your role as a doctor, right?" Hades frowned.

"You are mistaken," Daniel quickly explained.

"There's no way I'm not going to help you because of that. I really don't have the ability to help you."

"I see..." Hades finally sighed. "Then, can you give me the same prescription as you gave to the that patient?"

"Why won't you believe me? I'm telling the truth. The medicine I prescribed last time was just to revitalize the body... I don't even think the last patient had cancer..."

Hades coughed and cut Daniel's sentence short before pulling him to a corner.

"Please, doctor, give me the prescription. I know there's not much of a chance to cure my brother's cancer, but it should at least help calm him down."

"Fine," Daniel smiled bitterly. "Your brother sure is stubborn."

Eclipse smiled and said, "A dying person will do anything to stay alive."

He was clearly insinuating on something else in his speech.

Daniel prescribed the medicine to Hades as he did

Chapter 415 Because You Are Famous

for Jason.

After Hades got the medicine he was after, he left with Eclipse after that.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 416 Lure The Enemy Away

After returning to the Grand Imperial Tea House, Hades let his servant prepare the medicine he had to take.

It took more than two hours to prepare. Hades was about to drink it when an explosion could be heard from below.

Following the loud bang, the whole tea house shook. Hades and Eclipse quickly exchanged looks.

"What's happening?"

"Let's go take a look."

Both of them left the room together.

As soon as they went out, a person climbed into the room through the window.

The person then took out a packet of white powder and poured it into the medicine prepared for Hades. The whole process took no longer than ten seconds. It showed how skillful the uninvited visitor was.

A car had exploded outside the tea house.

Hades turned to look at Eclipse and smiled meaningfully.

"Are they trying to lure us out?" Eclipse asked.

Chapter 416 Lure The Enemy Away

"We'll know soon. Let's head back in," Hades nodded.

Both of them went back to their room. Hades picked up a pet cat on their way back.

As soon as they got back, Eclipse looked around and warned, "Someone was here."

Being one of the best hitmen in all of Rivermouth, Eclipse immediately noticed the slight changes in the room.

"You're right. They were trying to make us leave the room." Hades smiled as he let the cat drink the medicine that was meant for him.

The two elderly men then proceeded to observe the cat.

The cat showed no symptom in the first hour, but after that, the cat got violent and began to run amok as it cried in pain.

It only took five minutes after that for the cat to collapse with its eyes rolled back.

The cat dropped dead ten minutes later.

"Logan, you sure are vicious." Hades smiled gently.

"Looks like that's all for your part." Eclipse nodded. "It's showtime for Logan now."

#### Chapter 416 Lure The Enemy Away

Hades got up and stretched his body. "I can finally rest now. I'll leave the rest to you, my old friend."

Eclipse got up and walked to the window. "Wait for me. I'll be back in a jiffy."

"Where are you going?"

"Logan has to die. So does the person who tried to poison you."

"Right. Just find out who the person is first. We don't want to alert them too soon," Hades nodded.

"Okay," Eclipse replied and jumped out of the window that was six floors high.

Yet, Hades wasn't worried as he knew the height was nothing for Eclipse.

Hades waited patiently and Eclipse came back half an hour later with a serious look on his face.

"Did you find out who the person was?" Hades asked curiously.

"If I'm not mistaken, the person is from Necro," Eclipse nodded.

"Oh?" Hades' face turned serious upon the mention of Necro. "Who would've thought that Logan would team up with someone from Necro. This news would bring some delight to Mr. Williams."

#### Chapter 416 Lure The Enemy Away

Hades then pulled his phone out and called Zeke, "I have something important to tell you. Someone from Necro just visited my room. I believe Logan is working with them."

"That Logan sure is full of surprise!" Zeke laughed.
"This is indeed important news."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 417 Hades Is Dead

"Mr. Williams, may I know how do you view Necro?" Hades asked out of curiosity.

"They are nothing," Zeke replied without thinking.

Both Hades and Eclipse jumped in surprise as they wondered if they'd heard Zeke wrongly. "Nothing?"

"Yes. I could annihilate them anytime if I want to," Zeke nodded.

The statement made Hades and Eclipse sweat.

The Necro Group was the biggest assassin organization in all three states of the country. They even extended their business to other countries as well.

Even a person like Hades was nothing to them.

Yet, Zeke claimed that they posed no threat to him and he what's more, he could annihilate the organization if he wanted to.

Hades and Eclipse began to wonder who Zeke really was as they realized they'd underestimated Zeke's power.

But then again, they also wondered why someone that powerful would stay in a small city like Oakheart.

"You guys just stick to the plan," Zeke said. "Leave

Chapter 417 Hades Is Dead

Necro to me."

"Okay!"

...

The underworld of Rivermouth had been stable for the past few decades, yet a news managed to rock the underworld.

Hades was dead!

The person who had led Rivermouth for years died overnight.

The mafia was left without a leader and was in a complete mess.

Speculation spread like a wildfire, stating that Hades' death had something to do with Zeke.

The news only made everyone in the underworld even more worried as Hades had been shielding them from Zeke.

If Hades had perished under Zeke's hand, they knew Zeke would soon trample over them.

The underworld wasn't the only one who was shocked by Hades' death, even the normal citizens were shocked by it as well.

All because Hades was the state representative for the People's Congress.

#### Chapter 417 Hades Is Dead

Every news outlets were reporting on Hades' death.

The heads of each city's mafia quickly gathered at the Grand Imperial Tea House to meet with Eclipse.

With Hades gone, it was natural for Eclipse to take over his place.

The usual prideful Eclipse was in utter silence. It was evident how impactful Hades' death was to him.

Solomon, leader of Lerwick City, spoke first, "Sir, please, tell us, does Hades' death has anything to do with Zeke?"

"It remains unclear," Eclipse shook his head.

His answer drained the colors from everyone's face as they began to whisper to each other.

Based on their understanding of Eclipse, Zeke was most-likely involved in Hades' death.

A single action from Zeke was enough to invoke fear into everyone's heart.

"Quiet down!" Solomon clapped his hands. "Sir, what should we do next?"

"Everything remains the same," Eclipse replied after taking a deep breath.

#### Chapter 417 Hades Is Dead

"It won't be easy," Solomon smiled bitterly. "Hades was our belief, and when that belief dies, we are left in chaos. With Zeke eyeing for an opportunity, some of us are even thinking of calling quits. Our regions might not be ours soon. What we need now is a huge fund to calm everyone down and maintain our operations."

With that, everyone turned to Eclipse. He was the only who could approve the fund now.

What Solomon meant basically was that things would remain normal if there was money, or else everything would be lost.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 418 Fake Loyalty

"I believe everyone knows that Hades kept his money in an illegal bank," Eclipse sighed again. "But he passed away without leaving any will. Even I have no idea where the money is."

The statement pushed everyone into despair.

Without money, the underworld would collapse.

Solomon took a deep breath and suggested, "Guys, I have an idea, but I'm not sure if it's appropriate..."

"Speak," Eclipse ordered.

"Zeke wants to become our leader, right? Why don't we just let him take that position? His strength is more than enough to put everything in order. As he do that, we prepare ourselves behind his back to take him out and let Sir Eclipse regain that position."

"Bullshit!" someone yelled. "Zeke is our enemy! He's the one who murdered Sir Hades! How dare you propose for us to work with him?"

But there were some who also agreed with Solomon's idea. "I think Solomon has a good point here. We need to be flexible. We are just using Zeke, and when he outlives his usefulness, we will bring him down and take back what's ours."

Suddenly, the group was divided into two different opinions.

Chapter 418 Fake Loyalty

One agreed to work with Zeke while the other fought against the idea.

Eclipse remained silent throughout the whole argument.

He was waiting for the main character to arrive.

Finally, a tidy march could be heard outside the room.

The door was suddenly thrown wide open and soldiers armed with guns swarmed the room.

The one leading the troop was none other than Logan.

Everyone was intimidated by the soldiers as they got up.

Eclipse pretended to be calm and greeted, "What brings you here, Mr. Hugh?"

"Hades' death has caused a huge uproar," Logan replied coldly. "The army is now taking over this case. I'm here to investigate under order."

Logan then scanned the crowd and continued, "I believe some of you are involved in the incident. Please come with me for further investigation."

The revelation only brought more despair.

If the leaders were all taken into custody, their

Chapter 418 Fake Loyalty

underlings would have to go into hiding. The underworld would collapse in no time.

Everyone turned to look at Eclipse, begging for help.

"Mr. Hugh, I can assure you with my life that they have nothing to do with Hades' death," Eclipse quickly said. "Please spare them. You owe me and Hades that much at least."

"Owe you? You have no right to demand anything from me!" Logan laughed. "As for Hades, he's as dead as he can be."

A single thought came to everyone's head instantly. *Friendship is nothing to Logan*.

Everyone had heard that Hades had helped Logan reached countless achievements. Now that Hades' was dead, Logan betrayed him and even aimed for his inheritance.

"Take everyone away!" Logan ordered as he waved his arm.

The armies quickly surrounded the people in the room.

"Logan Hugh, stop it right there!" Someone suddenly shouted from behind.

The roar made everyone stopped what they were doing and turned towards the direction of the

voice.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 419 Two Of The Best

A person was seen entering the room with a quick pace.

On first glance, the person looked like a young lady with exquisite facial features, pale white skin, and a slender body.

Upon closer look, there was also hints of the person being a man. The person was wearing a suit with a parted hair. Her, or his, action was bold and unconstrained.

No one could tell right away the sudden visitor's gender.

As a woman, the person's face and body were the best of the best.

Conversely, if seen as a man, the person would top any male idol.

The person was the living definition of having the best of both worlds.

The only thing everyone was sure of was that they didn't know who the person was.

"Hadley Murphy, why are you here?" Eclipse suddenly opened his mouth.

"To save you all, of course," Hadley smiled and turned to Logan. "Mr. Hugh, you should at least honor my request, no?"

#### Chapter 419 Two Of The Best

Logan took a deep breath with a hint of fear in his eyes. "Are you sure you want to do this?"

"Why else would I be here?" Hadley nodded.

After pausing for a moment, Logan finally sighed. "Fine. Do as you wish. But you better not do anything stupid or you'll have the whole army on your back."

With a wave of his hand, Logan led the soldiers out of the tea house.

Everyone was stunned and surprised as they wondered who the person was. She made Logan, someone who blatantly ignored Eclipse's request, withdraw in such a short exchange.

Hadley was even more powerful than Eclipse.

Hadley then turned to Eclipse and smiled. "I heard my brother is dead. Isn't that too early? I'm not even ready to take his inheritance."

The crowd had their jaws dropped. They'd never heard that Hades had a sister, and such a young one at that. Hadley was even young enough to be Hades' granddaughter.

More importantly, Hadley showed no emotion over her brother's death.

It was evident that their relationship wasn't as simple as it seemed.

#### Chapter 419 Two Of The Best

"So, you're here for the inheritance?" Eclipse snarled.

"It's time you retire as well," Hadley sighed. "Don't worry, I'll take good care of this place."

"Are you going to take it by force if I don't give it to you?"

"Of course."

"I know you're strong, but do you really think you can take it from me?"

"Well, who knows?" Hadley smiled. "But I know you won't do that. You know more than anyone here that I'm the only one who can save Rivermouth now."

Eclipse took a deep breath. "This was Hades' life's work. I'm not letting it ruin in my hands. You better take good care of it, or else I'm going to make Necro bleed."

With that, Eclipse turned and left.

His action simply meant that he'd given Rivermouth to Hadley.

Yet, no one focused on that as Necro's name still sounded in everyone's ears.

The biggest assassination organization.

#### Chapter 419 Two Of The Best

The woman who suddenly appeared was from the Necro Group.

"Let me introduce myself." Hadley smiled. "I'm Hades' sister. Everyone knows me as Pesta. I'll be in your care."

Everyone held their breaths at Hadley's nickname.

Pesta was well-known as one of the best that Necro had to offer. She had a 100% assassination success rate.

Some even alleged that Pesta could go toe-to-toe with Eclipse.

She was literally a walking nuclear weapon.

That was why Eclipse warned her to take good care of Rivermouth's underworld.

If not, the river would be dyed red with blood in a night.

It was rare for two of the best assassins to appear in one city.

A huge change was bound to come to Rivermouth.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 420 Take Him Down In One Go

"I'll be taking over what Hades had built. I believe everyone is on board with me?" Pesta smiled.

Everyone nodded. Not a single soul dared to oppose Pesta.

"Good. Come with me. I have a gift for everyone."

Pesta then led everyone down to two cash trucks.

With a wave of her hand, Pesta signaled her lackeys to open the doors.

Inside the trucks was cold hard cash that was worth at least billions.

Everyone couldn't believe their eyes at the amount of greens they were seeing.

"I heard you guys need some money. Here, distribute them," Pesta said. "Maintain your territory. We'll be facing Zeke Williams in a few days and avenge Hades' death!"

Everyone nodded in excitement.

Not only could they maintain their territories, but they could also even expand with that amount of money.

With Pesta from Necro supporting all of Rivermouth's mafia, Zeke would definitely perish.

Pesta then hopped into a car and said, "I'll go

#### Chapter 420 Take Him Down In One Go

meet with Zeke Williams first. Hades' defeat means he's a hard nut to crack. And the harder they are, the more intrigued I am."

On the way to meet Zeke, Hadley's car was stopped by Logan.

They'd already planned to meet after the stunt they pulled at the tea house. After Hadley's car stopped, Logan went into it.

"Is everything taken care of?" Logan asked.

"Easy-peasy."

"Good." Logan let out a sigh of relief. "When Love in a Fallen City finishes in one week, we'll both strike at Zeke at the same time. He's 100% dead this time!"

"Okay," Hadley nodded. "Now, please get out. I'll have to meet with Zeke."

"Why do you want to meet him?"

"To test him. It's better to know what your enemy is capable of beforehand. Plus, I still have to thank him for killing my brother."

"You sure are vicious!" Logan's thumb shot up. "I guess that's how you got the nickname Pesta."

After Logan left, Hadley drove into the town.

#### Chapter 420 Take Him Down In One Go

Logan stretched and could feel his body lightened up.

Logan was actually responsible for dragging Hadley into this.

He was worried that the medical accident would not be enough to cost Zeke's life, which was why he arranged for Hadley to take over the underworld.

If the both of them went after Zeke from both the military side and the mafia side, Zeke would definitely perish.

. . .

Zeke didn't even flinch at the little tricks that Logan was trying to pull and continued to live his leisure life.

It was as if he couldn't care less.

After seeing Sharon off at her new kindergarten, Zeke drove to the Linton Group.

As soon as he entered the freeway, he was stopped by an army troop.

Zeke stopped his car and got out.

About fifty soldiers got out with Lone Wolf leading them.

Chapter 420 Take Him Down In One Go

"Great Marshal!" all the soldiers greeted.

"Who told you guys to come here?" Zeke questioned with a serious expression.

Lone Wolf quickly got up with a happy face. "I come bearing great news! Remember how you asked what Ms. Hinton needed? I spent a lot of time thinking and I finally got it!"

"Oh? Enlighten me."

Lone Wolf carefully took out a box of condom and said, "I swear, this is the thing."

Zeke's face darkened instantly. "So, you took fifty soldiers and all these expensive cars here just to give me this?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 421 Hero

"Not all. We got the news that people from Necro have sneaked into Rivermouth. So, I rushed here to have a look, in case the other party wanted to make a mess," Lone Wolf said hurriedly.

"You shouldn't intervene in the matter of Necro for now, I know when to draw the line," Zeke Williams said as the expression on his face started to soften.

"Also, take these back. If you ever use your dirty mind to gauge what I am thinking, I will not let you go easily."

"Okay," Lone Wolf said. He seemed disappointed as he placed the condoms back into his pocket.

"I still find it really weird. Both of you are getting married soon, is this not what you are lacking?"

"What are you still doing here mumbling? Get out of here," Zeke Williams said angrily as he slapped him on the back.

"Alright," Lone Wolf answered as he jumped in the car, leading the others out.

When he had left for quite a distance, Lone Wolf remembered something and hurriedly reached out to his pocket.

His pocket was empty, and the condoms were missing.

#### Chapter 421 Hero

Suddenly, he remembered that just as he was about to leave, the Great Marshal gave him a slap on the back. Needless to say, he was the one who had stolen the condoms.

"His skills have gotten better and better, I can't believe that even I did not notice it," he grinned.

In the worn-out Santana car, Zeke Williams was deep in thought as he looked at the condoms. "Could this really be the things that we are currently lacking?"

"Maybe... Probably... I think it should be... I don't think it is."

"Forget it, I'll just test Lacey later."

He slipped the condoms into his pocket and galloped away.

On a road not far away, was Nancy Hinton who was looking at Zeke Williams's Santana in tears.

The hero, she unexpectedly met the hero!

The view from his back was still so firm and strong.

Yet, he still calmly accepted the bows of the soldiers!

Just as she was about to start daydreaming again, the worn-out Santana suddenly started moving.

#### Chapter 421 Hero

Nancy Hinton was shocked to see that and she jumped in the car in hopes of catching up with it.

However, the car was much faster, and it did not take long before she lost him.

Nancy was in despair as she thought to herself, My wonderful hero, could you not be this perfect? At the very least, don't be so perfect with your driving skills!

I couldn't catch up with you.

...

Zeke Williams rushed back to Linton Group and went into Lacey Hinton's office.

Sensing that someone had walked in, Lacey lifted her head.

When she noticed it was Zeke Williams, she said, "Please make a cup of coffee for me. Make sure you add some milk and I don't want sugar in it."

Zeke Williams was not pleased to hear her request, so he replied, "I am a salesperson not your nanny, okay?"

"Be good..." Lacey cooed.

Be good...

Be good...

Chapter 421 Hero

Alright, I guess I had really been completely defeated by your innocence.

Zeke Williams quickly made the coffee and brought it to Lacey.

After taking a sip, Lacey's face scrunched up in disgust and said, "This tastes awful! Why did you make it so strong? You can drink it instead."

Zeke Williams was speechless.

Lacey Hinton, you really have got the guts now!

Zeke took the coffee in one hand and put the other in his pocket.

He tried to take out the condoms several times in hopes of testing Lacey.

But in the end, he decided not to.

Lacey is still so innocent, she certainly would not think that this was lacking in their relationship.

If I really take this out, will she strangle me to death?

Just as he was contemplating on what his next step should be, the office door was suddenly pushed open, and Nancy Hinton rushed in bluntly.

"Lacey, do you know any racing drivers? I want a professional or someone whose well known."

Chapter 421 Hero

"Hurry up and give me their contact, I want to learn how to race!"

Lacey looked at Nancy baffled, "What made you this excited to learn how to drive a sports car?"

"I bumped into my hero just now," Nancy replied.

"He is still this handsome and charming; moreover, he knows how to enjoy the respect given by the soldiers calmly."

"It's still a pity that he didn't notice me. He drove so fast to the point that I couldn't even catch up."

"I want to learn how to drive a car well so that I can catch up with my hero the next time I bump into him."

Zeke Williams' mouth twitched momentarily.

Damn it, how did Nancy manage to see me again!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 422 Hadley Murphy

"I don't think you should drive the next time you see him. You should just take a plane, I guarantee that you will be able to catch up to him," Lacey teased her.

"Hey, don't you think you are getting too much? I am telling you something serious, can you not joke around instead?" Nancy grumbled angrily.

"Forget it, I don't think you will help me in this. I'll go find someone myself."

"Do you have any water? I am going to die of thirst."

She saw the cup of coffee on the table and picked it up.

Lacey went silent.

Zeke was speechless.

Just as Zeke was about to stop her, Nancy drank the coffee in one gulp. The damage was done.

Zeke felt embarrassed and whispered, "Um... Lacey, I'll leave you two to talk privately."

At that moment, Nancy noticed that Zeke was also there with them. "You scrub, you look so free. It's fine if you don't make money to support your family, why are you delaying Lacey's work?"

"Huh? Hold on, what's that on the corner of your

#### Chapter 422 Hadley Murphy

mouth?"

Zeke frowned and hurriedly looked in the mirror, only to find some coffee stain on the corner of his mouth.

He quickly wiped it off and murmured, "It's nothing."

Nancy started to get flustered. "Isn't that coffee foam? Oh my goodness, this was your leftover coffee?"

"I, Nancy Hinton, drank your leftover coffee?"

"Ahhhhhh, I feel like dying now. Just let me die."

As she said that, Nancy rushed into the washroom to gargle.

At that moment, she really felt wronged and wanted to die.

The last time, she drank half a cup of Zeke's leftover water. Now, she drank his leftover coffee...

Oh God, what have I done in my past life that made you want to punish me like this?

After staying in the bathroom for a long time, she walked out with a sullen face. "I am warning both of you. No one else is allowed to know about this."

"If there was another person who knows about

Chapter 422 Hadley Murphy

this, I will never forgive both of you!"

Seeing that Nancy was about to erupt on the spot, Lacey hurriedly changed the topic, "We understand. By the way, what are you here to see me for?"

"You should know by now that Riverdale Hintons are also involved in the jewelry business," Nancy replied.

"Recently, the Royal Auction House has obtained a batch of exquisite rocks. I have come to try my luck to bid for those rocks."

"I heard that Aunt (Hannah Lawson), has also done this before. I plan to ask Aunt for help to give me some advice on this matter."

"This is not a problem. At this moment, my mother is resting at home, you can go and visit her later," Lacey said.

"Lacey, can't you go with me? Just take this as a lesson to learn something new," Nancy whined.

"I don't think so. I have a lot on my hands now. I can't make the time," Lacey rejected, shaking her head.

Nancy ignored Lacey and pulled her away, "All you think about is work. Do you know that we women can't always think about work? Otherwise, we'd get old and withered before we know it."

Chapter 422 Hadley Murphy

"Only those who understand the value of a break can work with a clear mind."

Lacey had no choice but to follow Nancy along.

Zeke worried that Lacey would get in trouble as the underground world in Rivermouth was in a mess at the time, so he tagged along.

After picking Hannah up, everyone headed to the auction house.

A Range Rover was parked near the entrance of the auction house.

The owner of that car was none other than Hadley Murphy.

Hadley sat in the car and stared at Zeke and the others amusingly.

"Put aside everything else, Zeke Williams has really good taste. Both the women at his side are hot."

"Sorry, Zeke. Don't blame me for stealing your lover. I always get the women I want."

Hadley had always been a special kid. She was competitive, possessive, and was more masculine than most men. Even her sexual preference was also 'special'.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 423 Something Is Wrong With His Kidney

"I'm coming for you, beautiful. Let's have some fun. I'm going to leave you a lasting impression."

As she murmured, Hadley got a small LV coin pouch out of her pocket and slipped it into her sleeve in split second.

Her movement was swift.

Then, she got out of the car and walked towards Zeke and the others.

When she got close to Lacey, Hadley 'accidentally' slipped and fell towards Lacey.

"Be careful," shrieked Lacey in surprise as she quickly reached out to steady Hadley.

When Hadley and Lacey got closer to each other, Hadley quickly moved her arm and the coin pouch in her sleeve landed in Lacey's bag.

The entire process took less than half a second, so neither the spectators nor Lacey herself noticed it.

Hadley straightened up and grinned at Lacey before turning around and left without saying a word.

Lacey didn't think much of it and continued walking but Zeke grinned amusingly, "This is interesting..."

Chapter 423 Something Is Wrong With His Kidney

"Did Logan Hugh send her to mess with us?"

Hadley was fast, but Zeke still saw her trick.

During his time at the war zone, Zeke's ability to avoid the bullets was at an astounding rate of 70% and above.

Was Hadley's action as fast as a bullet? Hell no.

When they walked to the entrance, Zeke suddenly reached out to tap Lacey's right shoulder to distract her.

At the same time, his left hand 'touched' Lacey's bag swiftly, and that made Hadley's coin pouch "fly" right out of it and slipped into Zeke's sleeve.

"What's up?" asked Lacey curiously.

"I need to use the washroom so you guys go ahead. Be good and don't wander too far away, okay?" cooed Zeke.

Lacey nodded.

Nancy feigned an exaggerated vomiting gesture, then said, "Urk, this is disgusting. You are showing off your love in public... Dang, that is shameless."

"What the f\*ck?"

Zeke was speechless. "Do you really hate me so much that you are against every little thing I do?"

Chapter 423 Something Is Wrong With His Kidney

"If I had known that this is the type of treatment I am getting, I wouldn't be that nice to sacrifice the Whiteridge project by cooperating with you."

Lacey took Nancy and Hannah into the auction house while Zeke went to a corner to open the coin pouch.

There were some cash and a few debit cards, but nothing life-threatening inside.

"So you're not a total idiot," scoffed Zeke before he zipped the coin pouch up.

He had just closed it up when he suddenly thought of something. A devious grin lit up on his face before he opened the coin pouch again and shove the condoms Lone Wolf gave him inside.

After that, Zeke went to look for Hadley.

He soon found her at a street stall.

Hadley was buying kebab at the time.

Anyone who knew Hadley would be so surprised that their jaws would drop.

Who would've thought that one of the top three assassins in Necro was so down-to-earth that she would even eat street food?

Zeke walked to Hadley.

Chapter 423 Something Is Wrong With His Kidney

When he walked past her, Zeke shook his arm a little and the coin pouch slipped into his hand.

His fingers delicately swung the coin pouch and it landed right into Hadley's pocket.

He was so fast as he did it while he was walking.

Throughout the whole process, Zeke never came in contact with Hadley, and Hadley didn't even realized that someone had walked past her.

Zeke's ability to hold his breath and hide his presence was truly something to be reckoned with.

After that, he went into the auction house and found Lacey and the others.

Nancy dissed once more, "That was fast. Could it be that there is something wrong with your kidney?"

Zeke was left speechless again.

"Okay, it's fine. I'm not mad. Definitely not mad. Not mad at all..."

"She is Lacey's BFF. I can't kill her. Calm down, don't kill her. Don't kill her."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 424 Stolen By A Thief

Hannah changed the subject by asking, "Nancy, how much are you planning to bid for that rock?"

"Less than fifty million," replied Nancy.

"Aunt, the rock we will bid for is huge and weighs over a ton."

"Let's ignore the other smaller rocks. They don't look promising and might even turn out to be worthless."

Hannah nodded and replied, "Okay, understood."

They were chatting away at the side when someone suddenly shouted in the middle of the hall, "Damn! My coin purse is missing!"

The person screaming was Hadley.

That shout attracted everyone's attention.

Several men walked up to help when they realized that the lady screaming was a beautiful lady with a unique aura.

"Maybe you left it at home, beautiful?"

Hadley looked 'troubled' when she replied, "That's not possible. I double-checked everything before I left the house, so there is no way I will leave it at home."

Someone else added, "You are too careless,

### Chapter 424 Stolen By A Thief

sweetie. It's normal for thieves to wander around in a crowd like this. It's possible that someone has stolen it."

"Think carefully. Did anyone get close to you?"

"Yeah! Thieves often 'accidentally' bump into their victims to steal their belongings."

Suddenly, Hadley 'thought of something' after hearing what the crowd said. "I did bump into someone just now!"

Everyone urged her, "Do you remember what they look like?"

"Describe them to us, and we'll help you find them."

Hadley thought hard for a while before she said, "It was a group of three women and one man."

"Two of the ladies were beautiful while the third one is an elderly."

"The man looks wretched and has the eyes of a pervert. He's obviously a bad person."

### Crack!

Zeke's hand lost control, and he tore a piece of the wooden chair off.

"Do I look wretched and has the eyes of a pervert? Y

Chapter 424 Stolen By A Thief

ou are so dead!

Everyone started searching for the people who match that description.

That was when Hadley's gaze 'unintentionally' landed in Lacey.

Then, Hadley pointed at Lacey and the others and shouted, "There they are!"

As Hadley spoke, she walked towards Lacey.

Everyone turned to Lacey too, and they had Lacey and the others surrounded.

Lacey replied nervously, "You've made a mistake. We didn't steal anything."

"You guys are the only ones I got close to, and my coin pouch only went missing after my encounter with you. Who else could've been the thief?" insisted Hadley.

Lacey refuted, "You were the one who fell onto me, miss. I only steadied you instinctively. Is this how you repay my kindness?"

"Besides, we've only been in contact for just a brief second. How could I have stolen your coin pouch within that short time?"

"If you didn't steal it, then you should have no problem to let me search you, right?" asked

Chapter 424 Stolen By A Thief

Hadley.

Even as Hadley spoke, her eyes burned with lust as she sized Lacey out.

"That thin waist, those full breasts, and that sexy butt... It would feel so good to touch her."

"I..." Lacey was a little troubled then. She wasn't used to being touched by strangers.

Even Zeke wasn't given that privilege, so a complete stranger would make her even more uncomfortable.

However, Hadley became pushy. "Hah! You're acting so guilty. You must be the thief!"

Lacey bit her lip, and she was about to agree to being searched when Zeke suddenly said, "Miss, can you please describe your coin pouch before you do anything. We'd rather not have you search us only to have you accuse us by claiming that one of our coin pouches is actually yours."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

### Chapter 425 You Reap What You Sow

Hadley started describing, "My coin pouch is a limited edition crimson red LV pouch with four diamonds at its corners."

"I have about a thousand in cash and a few bank cards in there."

Then, Zeke asked, "Are you sure you lost it? Could it be that it is still with you?"

"Of course I'm sure," refuted Hadley, "How could I not have noticed it if a coin pouch that big was with me?"

Zeke replied, "That is hard to say. Sometimes, people will look for the hat that was right on their head. You should check your bag again."

"I've checked it a million times. It's not there!" insisted Hadley coolly.

"You don't trust me? Fine. She can search me."

Hadley pointed at Lacey.

As far as Hadley was concerned, being touched by Lacey was pretty much the same as touching her.

Zeke, however, frowned.

What is up with this woman? Zeke felt like something was off with the way Hadley had asked Lacey to conduct the search.

Chapter 425 You Reap What You Sow

Lacey turned to Zeke asking him for his opinion.

Zeke pointed out. "I see your left pocket is bulging. Empty it so we can see if your coin pouch is right there with you."

Hadley replied, "That is my phone."

"Fine, I'll empty it to squash your hope."

Hadley turned her pocket inside out as she spoke.

However, that wasn't a phone. Instead, it was a crimson red LV bag with four diamonds.

Hadley's body trembled when she saw that coin pouch and she turned to look at Zeke in surprise.

How did it get there?

Zeke sounded too confident when he stated that her pouch was with her. It was clear that he was likely the one who 'returned' that coin pouch.

"And I didn't even notice it! That asshole is an expert!"

The crowd couldn't help but shook their heads after seeing that. As it turned out, it was just a misunderstanding.

The beautiful lady got confused and was looking for the coin pouch that was with her all this time.

Chapter 425 You Reap What You Sow

Hadley stared amusingly at Zeke and grinned, "Interesting. This is getting more and more fun."

Zeke told her. "You'd better open it to check if anything is missing."

Hadley stared at Zeke as she opened the pouch mindlessly.

Something fell out of the coin pouch as soon as she opened it.

It was a couple of condoms!

Everyone saw that, and they couldn't help but giggle. Some even laughed aloud.

Most spectators, especially the men, were staring at Hadley with a perversive expression.

All of them assumed that Hadley was extremely open-minded because she had that many condoms with her.

These men planned to chat her up later and flirt with her. If they're lucky, they might get laid that night itself.

Hadley was furious when she saw those condoms.

It didn't take a genius to figure out that Zeke was the one who had put those condoms there.

Chapter 425 You Reap What You Sow

This is freaking embarrassing!

That asshole pulled one over me?

He'd dead. He's so dead!

I am all mighty Pesta, and no one has ever made me so embarrassed before.

Hadley was so angry that she threw the condoms at Zeke and yelled, "You bastard! You will pay for what happened today!"

She then turned around to leave.

Zeke, however, sighed, "What's the point? She'll just end up embarrassing herself, anyway."

Lacey sighed a breath of relief and said, "I'm so glad it's just a misunderstanding."

"Come on, let's go. The auction is about to start, so let's go back to our seats."

Zeke suddenly bent down and picked a condom up before he said, "Lacey, I think that our relationship is missing this..."

Lacey blushed and he pried Zeke's hand open, then threw the condom to the floor before she said, "Pfft! Stop talking nonsense."

"Don't pick up something like that off the floor. It's so embarrassing."

Chapter 425 You Reap What You Sow

Zeke looked a little disappointed and it seemed that sex was not what was missing in their relationship.

I knew it. Lacey is still very naive. Darn that Lone Wolf and his stupid suggestions!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 426 Only One Of Us Can Live

Nancy complained from the side too. "Go to hell, you pervert!"

"You're ugly, useless, and cowardly, so don't even think about sleeping with my BFF. Hmph, you are like a peasant who's trying to get a princess."

Hannah was a little speechless too.

Why can't Zeke figure it out? Darn, I am getting so impatient.

How I wish I can just tell Zeke everything.

Hadley got more and more furious as time passed.

I am the famous Pesta, and no one has ever embarrassed me like that before.

To make matters worse, the one who embarrassed me was a man!

Zeke Williams, you and I are now mortal enemies!

A man wearing some gold chains suddenly walked up to Hadley and flirted, "Hey, sexy. You're here for the stones too, right? I happen to have a few good ones with me. Would you like to come take a look?"

Hadley was about to blow up but she rolled her eyes a little, and she decided to suppress her anger.

Chapter 426 Only One Of Us Can Live

She grinned charmingly, "Sure. Let's go check it out in my car."

"That's a brilliant idea," agreed the man as he was extremely delighted.

This woman truly is open-minded. We had just met, and she's already inviting me to have sex in her car!

Today is my lucky day.

Hadley led the man to her car.

He was about to pounce on her when she blurted, "Wait."

"Part your legs."

"Okay, I'll do whatever you say," agreed the man happily.

After that, he parted his legs.

"Close your eyes," instructed Hadley.

The man closed his eyes immediately.

Hadley grabbed a fire extinguisher and smashed it right on his groin.

Ow!

The man had his hands on his pants as he howled in agony.

Chapter 426 Only One Of Us Can Live

That must be a nerve-wrecking pain.

This woman is a monster!

Hadley didn't want his agonizing screams to attract any attention, so she knocked him out in one quick swing.

The man fainted instantly.

Hadley slapped the dust off of her hands before she got out of the car to call her subordinate.

"My car is dirty, so get me a new one."

"Also, deal with the car and the trash inside it."

After hanging up the phone, Hadley returned to her seat and glared at Zeke with her teeth gritted.

Zeke Williams, we are enemies. Only one can live!

Wait for me, beautiful. You will be mine soon enough.

The auction finally started.

It kicked off with some smaller stones.

These stones were about seven or eight hundred grams, while the bigger ones were about one or two kilograms.

The company responsible for the auction had a lot

### Chapter 426 Only One Of Us Can Live

of experience dealing with gemstones, and the quality of those gemstones is rather impressive.

Hannah was interested in a number of them, but Nancy didn't like them, so it was inappropriate for Hannah to voice up. Hence, Hannah only bid for two rocks and bought them to add to her personal collection.

The ones who bid on the smaller rocks were mostly individuals like Hannah, who were sole proprietors.

Representatives from bigger companies like Nancy were all waiting patiently for the main attraction.

Finally, the smaller rocks were all auctioned off and the aura in the room became more vibrant.

The auctioneer grinned, "Those rocks are just appetizers."

"What we have next is the true feast."

"I guess everyone is getting impatient, so without further ado, here is the rock you've all been waiting for."

The auctioneer had just finished speaking when four or five workers pushed a heavy cart with an enormous rock on it up to the stage.

Everyone gasped the second the rock was shown.

Chapter 426 Only One Of Us Can Live

"Holy crap, even if we ignore the quality of the gemstones inside, the mere size of it is incredible."

"Yeah. That has got to weigh at least a ton!"

"If there is no flaw on the stone after it has been cut out, it would be worth at least a hundred million."

"I wonder how much the starting bid is."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

#### Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

There were sparks in Hannah's and Nancy's eyes too.

A stone that huge was truly rare.

If they were lucky, the ones who bought the rock would become a billionaire.

Someone asked, "What is the starting bid?"

The auctioneer answered with a smile, "Ten million."

The crowd got even more excited.

The gemstones inside would be worth at least three to four times the price when it was being sold off again.

If they could buy it with ten million, they would definitely earn a profit.

Naturally, everyone knew that they were in an auction house, so it was not possible for them to buy it at the starting price.

The auctioneer then added, "Before we start the bidding, I'd like to show everyone something."

"Please turn the stone around for everyone to take a look."

The workers started pushing the cart again to turn it around.

#### Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

The auctioneer pointed at a small opening and said, "Please look over here, and the stone will speak for itself."

The stone had been "opened".

When a stone was "open", it meant that there was a small crack cut to let everyone see what was inside.

That "opening" could usually give everyone an insight into the actual value of the stone.

Everyone could clearly see that about five or six centimeters into the rock revealed a beautiful shade of green.

The stone was shiny, the color was clear and there was a high probability that the gemstones inside were extremely valuable.

Three quarters of the rock was likely filled with extremely rare and expensive gemstones!

If that really was the case, then the minimal cost of the rock would at least be sixty million.

It was also possible that the actual cost would go over a billion.

The place instantly became bustling with noise and excitement. Then someone shouted, "Thirty million!"

Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

Thirty million was three times the cost of the starting bid.

The crowd spared no time and quickly chimed in, "Forty million!"

"Forty-five million!"

"Fifty million!"

Nancy got nervous then.

She hadn't even started bidding, but the cost had already gone beyond her budget.

What should I do?

Should I just give up?

However, the rock seemed to be extremely valuable.

Nancy gritted her teeth and shouted, "Fifty-five million!"

Someone followed with, "Sixty million."

Nancy started sweating then. She turned to Hannah and asked, "Aunt, do you think..."

Hannah took a deep breath and shared, "You can increase the bid by another five million. We might not make a profit, but we definitely won't make a loss."

### Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

Nancy was about to bid for it when Zeke suddenly said, "Don't bid on it anymore. That stone isn't even worth ten million."

Hannah and Nany were both surprised, and they both stared strangely at Zeke.

"Zeke, do you know about gemstones?" asked Hannah.

Zeke nodded, "Yeah, I've read some novels on it."

"Oh, go to hell. You almost messed up my plan," scolded Nancy.

"You know nothing about it. It takes years of practice to learn how to evaluate a stone, and your novels are nothing."

"How could you say that the stone is not even worth ten million... even an amateur won't say something that stupid!"

"You'd better listen to my advice," warned Zeke.

Nancy shouted, partially out of anger, "Sixty-five million."

Zeke sighed in disappointment, "Don't say I didn't warn you."

Lacey chimed in and scolded, "Zeke, don't bullshit if you don't know anything about it. What if you end up getting in the way of Nancy's business?"

Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

Nancy agreed, "You are right. I think he is here to annoy me and stop me from making a profit."

Zeke was speechless.

The auction house turned quiet after hearing Nancy's sixty-five million bid.

At that price, the risk was much higher.

The probability of making a loss was small, but that didn't leave much space for them to make any profit either.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

#### Chapter 427 You Dabble In Gemstones

After a short silence, someone shouted, "Seventy million."

The crowd murmured as they turned to the source of the voice.

No one had expected the voice to be Hadley's, the woman who had condoms in her LV bag?

That woman was so rich that she could bid a resounding seventy million?

Then why was she so nervous and upset when she lost that coin pouch with only a thousand in cash inside?

Nancy and her family thought that it was strange because Hadley's previous behavior was simply too weird.

Nancy stared at the stone and murmured, "Seventy million... Seventy million..."

"Aunt, should we add another five million to the bid?"

Hannah took a deep breath and replied, "It's better if we personally check it out first."

"Seventy million, is there a higher bid?" asked the auctioneer.

"Seventy million going once, seventy million going twice..."

Chapter 428 A Horrible Book With An Incredible Cover

Nancy suddenly asked, "Hang on, can we take a closer look?"

"Or course. Please step up to the stage, miss," said the auctioneer.

Nancy quickly dragged Hannah up onto the stage, and they used some professional tools to examine the rock.

Everyone had their eyes on the duo as they waited.

After examining the rock, Nancy and Hannah returned to their seats. Nancy whispered, "Aunt, I am certain that the gemstone inside is of high quality. If there aren't any flaws nor inclusions, we should make at least one hundred and fifty million."

"As such, we'd make a profit even if we bid a hundred million on it."

Hannah sighed and replied, "But what if the gemstone is flawed?"

"Besides, we don't know if the stone is filled with high-quality gemstones? What if the gemstones are only on the surface?"

"The latter is virtually impossible. In short, I think it's worth the risk," said Nancy.

Zeke took a deep breath and advised, "Please take my advice. That rock is nothing but a horrible book with an incredible cover."

Nancy refuted, "Shut up. You think I'm judging this rock like an idiot who judges a book by its cover? Dumbass!"

Zeke wanted to say some more, but Lacey stopped him. "It's obvious that Nancy doesn't like you, so don't butt in at a time like this, okay? You'll just be scolded."

Zeke sighed, "You're going to regret it."

Nancy put her hand up and shouted, "Seventy-five million!"

There was complete silence.

Hadley suddenly said, "I want to take a closer look, too."

The auctioneer said, "No problem."

Hadley checked the stone out before she returned to her seat and stopped talking.

The auctioneer shouted, "Is anyone going higher than seventy-five million?"

"Seventy-five million going once, seventy-five million going twice, sold!"

Nancy's beating heart finally settled down. She was rather satisfied with that result.

Chapter 428 A Horrible Book With An Incredible Cover

Everyone came up to congratulate Nancy.

Nancy grinned as she turned to Lacey and said, "Lacey, I'll treat you to a grand dinner after we cut that rock open."

"There's no need for that. The country is encouraging us to not be wasteful and keep ceremonies like funeral simple?"

Nancy glared at Zeke and asked, "What is that supposed to mean?"

"I'm worried that you might die of dehydration because you will cry so much after we cut the stone open. The dinner you intend to treat us will therefore turn to be a feast at your funeral."

Nancy's face darkened, "Lacey Hinton, give me the car keys right now. I am going to run this piece of sh\*t over!"

Lacey and Hannah were both exasperated.

Those two must've been a cat and a dog in their past lives. That was probably why they fight like cats and dogs whenever they got together.

After taking the stone away, the auctioneer said, "Alright, settle down, everybody."

"The previous gemstone has found it owner. Let's see who is taking the next baby home."

Chapter 428 A Horrible Book With An Incredible Cover

"Please take the second stone to the stage."

When the second stone showed up, everyone couldn't help but hold their breath.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

### Chapter 429 Could Not Do Anything Right

This is a treasure! It is three times bigger than the original crude stone.

But that's not the point. This stone is 'greened'.

'Greened' was a term used in the jade industry to describe the action of scraping a few millimeters off the stone's surface to reveal the jade inside.

In other words, there was a ninety percent chance that this stone was a full-green with only a few millimeters thick surface surrounding it.

However, this stone was a grade higher than fullgreen because the green color was likely to be the top-grade 'Imperial-Green!'

If it were a full 'Imperial-Green,' this stone could worth at least four hundred million!

It was the first time the audience got to see such a top-grade stone. Hence, they were very excited.

Both Nancy and Hannah were in a daze.

The auctioneer announced, "Well, I don't need to explain more about the stone. An expert could see that at a glance."

"Now, let's start bidding. The starting price is fifty million."

Everyone's eyes lit up with excitement.

### Chapter 429 Could Not Do Anything Right

The starting price of fifty million was low for a topgrade stone like this.

"Sixty million!" Someone shouted as soon as the auctioneer finished his words.

"Seventy million!"

"Eighty million!"

Nancy clenched her teeth, "No matter what, I must get this stone."

"It could boost our family business to another level. We could even rank as the top jeweler with that piece of stone!"

"Ok, let's do it. Then, we can throw a feast at your house for a few days," said Zeke with a smile.

"What do you mean?" Nancy asked.

"Even if you bid it at eighty million, your family will go bankrupt, and all of you will starve to death. The funeral banquet would usually last for several days."

Nancy was annoyed.

I'm gonna kill you!

Lacey quickly interrupted, "Zeke, stop being a jerk. Quit messing around, will you?

### Chapter 429 Could Not Do Anything Right

Hannah couldn't help but reprimanded, "Zeke, I know you don't agree with Hannah. But can't you save it for later? Don't pester her now. Don't make her lose her head and miss the big deal, ok?"

"No, I didn't! Don't worry. She'll thank me for it later," Zeke said with a nod.

Nancy quickly asked for 150 million from her family so that she could start bidding for the stone.

With her family's support, Nancy immediately raised her hand. She called out, "One hundred million!"

The crowd turned silent.

The audiences were hesitating whether to continue or not.

Hadley Murphy, who was silent all the while, suddenly called out, "One hundred and ten million."

Nancy took a deep breath, "One hundred and twenty million."

"One hundred and thirty million!" Hadley said without thinking.

Nancy was a little surprised. It seemed that Hadley was fighting with her.

She looked at Hadley at once.

Chapter 429 Could Not Do Anything Right

Indeed, Hadley was looking at her provocatively.

Nancy was mad. Damn it! She's doing it on purpose after what Zeke did to her just now.

Nancy gave Zeke a fierce glare, "Fool, can't you do anything right? If it weren't for you, I could have bidden that at 100 million now."

Zeke was dumbfounded. What's wrong with her? What does this have to do with me?

Nancy did not dare to take risks. She raised her hand and asked, "Auctioneer, I have a request. Can I come on stage to take a look?"

"Sure, young lady."

Nancy brought Hannah on the stage together to verify the stone's authenticity.

They then whispered in each other's ears for a moment before Nancy Hinton bade again, "One hundred and forty million."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

### Chapter 430 It Was A New Record

She prayed after bidding. *Hadley, you better shut your mouth!* 

But things did not turn out her way.

"One hundred and fifty million!" Hadley raised her hand once again.

Nancy was shocked. Damn it! My limit is only one hundred and fifty million. There is no way to go any higher now. Am I going to lose the bid?

But then, Zeke suddenly called out, "One hundred and sixty million."

"One hundred and seventy million!" Hadley shouted again without even thinking.

When Zeke was about to call out again, Lacey quickly held him back. "Hey, what are you doing? Stop bidding. You don't even know about stones."

Hannah and Nancy stopped him as well. "Yeah, stop bidding. What are you doing? Even with one hundred and fifty million, we'll need to bear half the risk. The higher it gets, the greater risk we're at."

But Zeke deliberately raised his voice, "I don't mind at all. I just hate to lose."

"One hundred and eighty million!"

"One hundred and ninety million!" Hadley shouted

Chapter 430 It Was A New Record

proudly.

Zeke pretended to get angry and gritted his teeth, "Are you sure you want to compete with me?"

"Can't you see it?" Hadley nodded.

"Get lost! You're getting on my last nerve!"

"Two hundred and thirty million!"

Wow!

The audience exclaimed, This guy is crazy!

Two hundred and thirty million for just a stone? It's too risky!

You'll go bankrupt if something goes wrong!

But of course, you can make a fortune if luck is on your side.

Still, it's too risky. It's not worth the risk!

Lacey, Nancy, and Hannah were stunned. Their faces turned pale.

What the hell... Is he not the least bit scared of going bankrupt?

It was Hadley's turn now, and she began to hesitate with such a high price.

### Chapter 430 It Was A New Record

"Hey, stop it for good. Don't try to compete with me. Trust me. You'll never win against me," Zeke said it to her face intentionally.

Hadley gritted her teeth. She hated it when people looked down on her.

She refuted, "Bitch, shut up. Don't act shitty in front of me!"

"Two hundred and fifty million!"

"Come on. Let's see what you have got."

The crowd went wild at Hadley's bid. Two hundred and fifty million!

The amount was record-high!

This woman is really something!

Everyone turned to look at Zeke Williams as they anticipated for his next move.

Will he raise the price again?

Lacey Hinton was going mad. "Stop it, Zeke. Don't bid anymore!" She quickly stopped Zeke Williams's crazy act.

Zeke Williams wiped away the cold sweats on his forehead. "Phew! Luckily, she raised her bid. Or else, I'm going to jail for the rest of my life."

Chapter 430 It Was A New Record

"Huh? I thought you're dying for it just now?" Lacey was confused.

"Honey, have you forgotten how much is my salary? Do you think I can pay for it?' Zeke Williams replied.

Lacey Hinton chuckled, "Yeah, I almost forgot. You only have seventy-five hundred per month. You can't even bid that in ten years."

What?!

Everyone dropped their jaws.

With a monthly salary of seventy-five hundred, how dare he bid for something that is worth more than two hundred million?

This man has really got the guts...

In fact, Zeke Williams was just playing with Hadley just now. He deliberately raised the price to trick her.

"Well, two hundred and fifty million for just a barren stone? Good luck! Don't cry your ass off later! Ha-Ha!" Zeke Williams snickered.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

### Chapter 431 Double Egg Yolks

Before Hadley could reply, the auctioneer warned Zeke sternly, "Sir, please watch your words. Our stones are purchased directly from the quarries in Myanmar at high prices. Each of them had been verified by at least four to five experts. It's not merely just a stone. Can't you see that?"

"My dear Ms. Murphy. I'm sure you can make a fortune from this stone. Possibly doubling its value."

Hadley scoffed, "Making a fortune? Well, I'm not the least bit interested. This is my gift to someone special. Gems are meant for beauties."

She looked at Lacey as she said, "Hey, pretty! Can you be my girlfriend? Please accept my gift if you agree."

Damn it!

Everyone dropped their jaws again.

This woman is actually a lesbian!?

Is she proposing in public?

With a two hundred million stone as gift?

Everyone was dumbfounded.

Lacey was blushing. Yet, at the same time, she rolled her eyes at Zeke.

Chapter 431 Double Egg Yolks

Even a woman knows how to express herself. What about you? Idiot!

Zeke Williams was astonished.

He never expected his love rival to be a woman!

This is...insane!

He took a deep breath to calm his head before saying again, "Well, well... How could you give a piece of scrap to a pretty lady?"

"Well, we'll see if it's a scrap or a precious gem when I scrape the surface off later. Just you wait and see," Hadley glared at Zeke Williams as she spoke.

"Sure," Zeke replied.

Everyone was excited.

A piece of precious stone was about to be revealed in front of them.

They had forgotten about Hadley's sexual orientation for a moment. They were all eager to find out about the stone now.

The auctioneer could not help but to roll his eyes at Zeke.

How could he say that this is just a piece of scrap? The auctioneer was a bit pissed off.

### Chapter 431 Double Egg Yolks

"Attention please. We shall continue the auction now," he called out.

"Next, it's the bonus hour! Can the staff bring the stones to the stage?"

The crew started to move more than ten stones to the exhibition stand.

The smallest stone was about ten kilos, but the largest one weighed more than two tons.

But all these stones had been scraped and cut.

They were cut in the middle, with little or no green at all in the cross-section.

They are just scraps. There are no value at all!

The auctioneer said, "These stones had been cut and scraped off. Although there is just a tiny bit or no green at all from the cross-section as you can see right now, no one can guarantee that there is no more green inside. If you are lucky enough, you might hit the jackpot! Who knows, right? The starting price for each stone is one hundred thousand. Let's start the bidding!"

The audience was not interested in these stones. After bidding for more than ten minutes, the bidding price stopped at two hundred thousand.

The possibility to get jade inside these cut stones was too little and almost negligible. It was hard to

Chapter 431 Double Egg Yolks

believe the auctioneer's words.

Who would want to buy all these scraps for a few hundred thousand?

But the largest stone among the scraps caught Zeke Williams's attention. His eyes almost lit up.

It was cut in the middle into halves with no green at all; just greyish.

But still, something inside caught Zeke Williams's attention. He could feel it.

There was an 'aura' in that particular stone!

Jade was formed by harnessing energy from Mother Nature. Hence, it could also emit energy from it.

Zeke Williams was someone who could sense 'danger', let alone the force from nature.

He used to determine the quality of jade based on the purity and intensity of its energy.

Zeke Williams was so sure that this big stone was a rare 'double egg yolks' jade.

That was to say, the jade was hidden at both ends of the stone, although the middle had no green.

The cross-section had missed the green part!

Anyone who bought the stone at a low price would definitely make a fortune.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 432 Cut The Stone On The Spot

The auctioneer said again, "Two hundred thousand. Anyone with a higher price?"

"Two hundred thousand, one, two hundred thousand, two..."

Before the auctioneer banged the gavel, a highpitched voice was heard, "One million!"

Huh?

The audience was surprised and looked in the direction of the voice.

It was Zeke Williams!

He raised the price from two hundred thousand to one million!

After a short silence, everyone burst into laughter.

"Ha-ha! He really knew nothing about stones. One million for a piece of scrap? And he even said that the precious stone just now was a piece of scrap. This guy is definitely out of his mind."

"Hey, don't say that. What if it really has a double egg yolk inside? He'll become a billionaire, you know?

"Oh no. Come on. Double egg yolks are so rare that they hardly exist."

Nancy Hinton was mad too as she gritted her

Chapter 432 Cut The Stone On The Spot

teeth, "Zeke, what are you doing? Are you out of your mind?

"What's the point to spend one million for a scrap stone?"

"I can bring you a ton from Mountain Tai if you want."

Hannah Lawson was confused too. "Zeke, are you provoking Hadley again to compete with you? She is an expert in this field. I doubt she will fall into your trap again."

Lacey was so mad that she kicked Zeke Williams angrily, "Are you going to drive me mad? I will deduct the money from your salary, you know?"

Zeke Williams shrugged with a smile and said nothing. Honey, trust me. You'll find out later!

The auctioneer quickly raised his voice again, afraid that Zeke Williams would go back on his word, "One million. Anyone higher?"

"One million for this piece. Going once, going twice, sold! Congratulations! Well, let's invite all the bidders to come on stage to sign for the bidding contract."

Nancy Hinton, Zeke Williams, and Hadley Murphy went up together.

The auction was over, but it seemed like no one

Chapter 432 Cut The Stone On The Spot

was ready to leave yet.

They were all waiting for Hadley Murphy to scrap her stone.

"Ms. Hinton and Ms. Murphy, we offer free services to cut the stone. Do you wish to proceed with the cutting session on the spot?" The auctioneer asked.

"Of course." Nancy Hinton nodded.

Hadley Murphy also agreed.

"Hey, mine too. Cut that big stone for me!" Shouted Zeke Williams.

The auctioneer could not help but laugh, "Are you sure, Mr. Williams?"

What if there is nothing inside? Oh, what a shame!

"Of course," replied Zeke Williams with determination.

"Alright then. I'll arrange it for you too," the auctioneer replied.

"Let's start with Ms. Hinton's first? Shall we?"

Immediately, the staff brought the professional tools to the exhibition stand.

"Ms. Hinton, where do you wish to cut?" The

Chapter 432 Cut The Stone On The Spot

auctioneer asked.

"Well, let's see. Hmm. Let's start from the middle," said Nancy.

"Alright." The staff immediately began to cut it from the middle.

They immediately saw the green jade after cutting down for three or four centimeters.

The audience was amazed.

"This should be a full-green piece. Plus, chances are this is a high grade piece. If that's the case, it could worth more than one hundred million or even two hundred million!"

"To think that I've only spent eighty million to acquire this precious gem. That is a money well spent indeed! The profit is insane!"

Nancy Hinton was proud of herself as she turned to Zeke. "Hey, see that? I have a keen eye. Luckily, I didn't listen to you just now. Or else, I would be in deep trouble."

"The best is yet to come. Let's wait and see," Zeke Williams said indifferently.

"As I said, your stone might look good on the surface. But who knows what's inside?"

"Don't talk nonsense!" Nancy Hinton was annoyed.

"Come on, guys. Let's cut further down. I want to shut his mouth up!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 433 You Are Just Lucky

Soon, the stone was cut into half.

But everyone was stunned when the cross-section was revealed.

Only a thin layer of green was found on the surface, and the rest was all greyish.

In other words, this stone was just a piece of scrap.

Nancy Hinton's face immediately turned pale.

How... how could this happen?

This stone is of top quality. How... how can it turn out to be a scrap?

Unwilling to give up, she urged, "Please continue to cut. Maybe the green is hidden on both sides."

Everyone's eyes widened after listening to what she said, and they stared at the stone carefully.

If the green were hidden on both sides, Nancy Hinton could still sell it for some money.

The staff continued to cut.

Nancy Hinton felt her heart skipped a beat. Win or bust. God. Please do me a favor.

Soon, the stone was divided into four parts.

Chapter 433 You Are Just Lucky

But still, the cross-sections only had a thin layer of green on the outer layer, and the inside was all greyish.

The audience sighed. This stone is really just a scrap!

Many were disappointed, and some gloated as well.

Eighty million for a piece of scrap? At least Zeke Williams only spend a million for his piece of scrap...

Bang!

Nancy Hinton felt her limbs went floppy, and she slumped back on the chair.

It's over... I'm doomed!

Eighty million... It's gone in the blink of an eye.

I can't even sell that thin green layer for three million!

At that moment, she felt as if her life was over.

Lacey quickly held her hand, "Nancy, are you ok?"

Nancy sobbed, "Lacey. It's over... and I'm doomed! My family will certainly kick me out if they know I wasted eighty million on a piece of scrap."

Chapter 433 You Are Just Lucky

"No, they won't!" Lacey tried to comfort her.

"Well, there are risks in bidding. You're just out of luck. I'm sure they will understand that."

Tears streamed down from Nancy's face. She could not hold back her tears anymore. "No, they won't understand. You know how Michael had always wanted to kick me out. Now that I've made such a big mistake, he will surely use it against me"

Nancy was in despair, and for a moment, Lacey did not know how to cheer her up.

Hannah Lawson glanced at Zeke Williams, "How did you know that? How did you know it is just a piece of scrap under that gorgeous outer layer? Zeke, are you an expert in this field? Tell us, when did you find out?"

With this remark, everyone stared at Zeke Williams again.

Well, it turns out what he said is true. Is he really an expert?

"Of course, I'm an expert." Zeke Williams nodded.

"I've told Nancy just now, but she refused to listen to me. There's nothing I could do, right?"

"But why didn't I know it before? When did you learn it?" Lacey asked.

Chapter 433 You Are Just Lucky

Zeke Williams replied, "From books. I've told you before."

"From books? If those authors are experts, they would have made a fortune for themselves. Who would they bother writing those books?"

"I think you just got lucky."

Everyone couldn't help laughing at what Lacey said.

Lacey is right. This guy just makes his guesses by pure luck.

If he were an expert, he would have made a fortune for himself already. Why would he take a job with a monthly salary of seventy-five hundreds only?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 434 I Know What To Do

Suddenly, Hadley Murphy said, "Hey, pretty. Just be my girlfriend. I can give you my stone, and I can also make you the head of your family if you want. By then, you don't have to worry about being kicked out anymore."

Everyone was speechless when they heard that.

She is a pretty lady, not some goods for trade, for god's sake!

Nancy was mad. She glared at Hadley but didn't say a word.

However, Zeke Williams said on her behalf, "Hey, Murphy. You're destined to be lonely for the rest of your life. What are you thinking? Do you think you can win a girl's heart with just a piece of stone?"

Hadley Murphy replied, "Don't you dare say that to me. What about you? You're just lucky to get it right! Do you think you're really an expert?"

"Come, my turn to cut the stone. I want to show him who is the real expert here."

The staff quickly went up and asked, "Ms. Murphy, how do you want to cut it?"

Before Hadley could reply, someone from the crowd voiced out, "Just rub it!"

"Yeah, we can see it from the surface. With just a few rubs, the green will reveal."

Chapter 434 I Know What To Do

"Alright. Let's do it!"

The staff immediately started working.

As expected, the green underneath the stone was revealed with just a few rubs.

The staff then rubbed at a few more different places, and more green was exposed.

It is the Imperial-Jade!

Everyone was so excited.

It was really a dream come true for jade-lovers to see three tons of 'Imperial Jade' right in front of their eyes!

Apart from excited, some people was feeling envious.

They envied Hadley, who could make hundreds of millions casually.

"Ms. Murphy, I'll give you three hundred million to buy that stone from you. How's that?" Someone yelled.

"Hey, everyone knows it's the Imperial Jade now. How could you offer such a low price? I offer three hundred and fifty million. Ms. Murphy, what do you think?"

"Ms. Murphy, how about three hundred million for

#### Chapter 434 I Know What To Do

half of the stone?"

Hadley Murphy ignored the crowd. She glanced over at Zeke Williams at once. "Hey, how's that? Are you convinced now?"

But Zeke Williams shook his head. "Mm-mm... Not quite. This jade is huge. It is no doubt that the Imperial Green on the surface is worth some money, but I could see that the quality inside is inferior. You will lose at least two hundred million with the price you paid just now."

The crowd burst into laughter again.

"Ha-ha. This guy is really a joke."

"Everyone could see that it's a treasure. But still, he is so confident about his view. He's really full of himself."

"I don't think he's an expert. He just guessed it right based on pure luck just now."

"Yeah! If he was an expert, I'm going to pull my pants off and stream it online."

Zeke Williams glanced at the man who said that and blurted, "Great, I'll watch it."

"Hey Murphy, dare to show us what's inside the stone?"

"Why not?" Hadley Murphy said.

#### Chapter 434 I Know What To Do

"In fact, I would love to see him strip down his pants too, but I don't think he'll need to do that. Why not you do it if the stone is a full-green?" Hadley challenged.

"Zeke, don't listen to her," Lacey Hinton interrupted.

"Let's go back. It's getting late now."

Even Lacey, who didn't know much about jade, could see that this stone belonged in the top-grade.

If Zeke Williams bet with her, he would definitely lose.

Hadley would definitely make things difficult for him.

This woman is paying two hundred and fifty million for a stone. She must be someone notable. I better tell Zeke to stay away from her before things get worse.

"Honey, don't worry. I know what I'm doing," Zeke Williams assured Lacey instead.

"Let's do it, Murphy!"

"Deal!" Hadley Murphy guffawed.

"Come, let's cut it up!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 435 How Do You Want To Cut it

However, Nancy was mad. How I wish I can kick his butt now.

What is he doing? He's asking for it by taking the bet... Alright, go ahead and take off your pants if that's what you want. It's time you learn some lesson!

The staff cut the stone carefully into half.

The crowd immediately moved forward, wanting to take a look.

"Oh my god... I can't believe it!" The crowd began to exclaim.

What is it?

Indeed, the surface of the stone was a layer of 'Imperial Green' but the inside was covered with cracks, and there were many black dots visible.

Thus, only the outer layer could be considered as the top-grade 'Imperial Green.'

The rest of the green inside with cracks could only be classified as the normal grade.

Although the black dots in the cracks could be ripped off to make some small pieces of ornaments, the value was not the same anymore.

The profit of the stone was estimated to be three to four or even five hundred million. But now it was

Chapter 435 How Do You Want To Cut it

at most, ten million!

Hadley never thought she was going to lose more than two hundred million this time.

She was almost on the verge of breaking down.

How could this happen? How could a top-grade stone turn out like this?

She had given one billion to the underworld forces in Rivermouth previously, and that two hundred and fifty million was all that she got.

Great! I've lost all my money! I'm totally broke now!

She couldn't accept the fact and kept shaking her head, "No, it can't be true. The staff must have made a mistake..."

Even the crowd could not believe what they saw.

The auctioneer's face turned pale.

He had boasted about this jade before, saying that it could worth more than five hundred million!

He even sneered at Zeke Williams's comment previously.

But now... it seemed that he was the fool himself.

The Imperial Auction House might lose its renowned reputation too!

Chapter 435 How Do You Want To Cut it

The man who claimed to take off his pants if he lost was preparing to make a run.

It's just a joke! How could anyone live stream himself naked?

But Zeke Williams was not going to let him get away with it.

He flicked his right hand slightly, and a silver needle shot out and stabbed into the guy's thigh.

The man screamed, covered his legs, and collapsed to the ground immediately.

His scream gave everyone a shock.

"Zeke, you're just lucky to guess it right twice," said Nancy.

But this time, the crowd seriously doubted Nancy's words.

Well, you can call yourself lucky if it happens once, but twice? He must be an expert because what he said so far has turned out to be true!

It's unlikely to be just based on pure luck! Who can be so lucky? As the saying goes, once you're lucky, twice you're good...

Someone from the crowd asked, "Mr. Williams, what's the title of the book that you read? Can you please let us know? We want to learn it as well."

Chapter 435 How Do You Want To Cut it

Zeke Williams ignored them as he stared at the man who bet with him just now. "Hey, you loser. Strip off your pants now! Who can help him?"

That guy blushed and refuted, "You know nothing about jade. You just got lucky..."

"You only guessed it right. It doesn't mean that you're an expert in this field."

"Then tell me. How do you want me to do to prove that I'm an expert?" Zeke Williams asked.

After thinking for a while, that man said, "Well, you're very confident with the stone that you bought, right?"

"If the stone that you bought is a full-green, then I'm convinced that you're an expert."

Everyone glared at him in astonishment.

This guy is ridiculous!

How could those scraps have a full-green inside?

It's impossible!

However, to everyone's surprise, Zeke Williams agreed without hesitation.

"Sure, no problem. Help me move that big stone here!"

Chapter 435 How Do You Want To Cut it

Everyone was speechless.

He's so confident! Does he really believe there is a full-green inside his stone?

But that isn't top grade stone!

What a joke!

The staff immediately moved two big stones over and asked, "Mr. Williams, how do you want to cut it?"

"Don't cut. Just rub it from the edges."

Rub?

The crowd couldn't help but laugh.

This stone is already cut open, and there is no green on the surface. How is rubbing going to show it?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

The staff was speechless for a moment as well. "Mr. Williams, if we wiped this, we might not even completely clean it by morning."

"This is a free service, so please don't request too much from us."

Zeke said, "Don't worry. I'll pay you for this."

With those words, the staff did not hesitate any longer and started wiping it lazily.

Everyone was bored.

Yes. It seems like it's going to take a while.

We might even have to stay here overnight. Not a bit of green has even peeked out yet.

Some had become impatient, and they were about to leave.

However, just then, one of the staff shouted, "Oh my god! Oh, my god!"

"This is incredible! It's unbelievable! Is there something wrong with my eyes?"

Huh?

Everyone was dumbfounded for a moment as they turned their gazes to the cleaned surface.

Green!

Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

It's green!

That clump of green was only several millimeters away from the cut surface.

Moreover, the purity of the color was as if it were water from a green lake; it was as if it could drip onto the floor at any time.

This jade stood at the top of all imperial jades.

It was a rare sight!

They would have never thought of a day when they could personally witness extracting the best imperial jade from a piece of scrap!

A handful of people cried in excitement.

Nancy Hinton's jaw had gone slack from shock. "This bastard must have used up all his luck for this stone."

On the other hand, Lacey and Hannah were becoming more and more satisfied with Zeke.

This live-in-son-in-law is a great catch! He knows and is a master of everything.

Zeke smiled. "This is nothing. Keep polishing."

Huh?

The crowd was confused.

Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

What does he mean?

Is there is a bigger surprise in this raw stone than that imperial jade?

Everyone widened their eyes as they waited in anticipation.

As the staff continued polishing, more and more green was emerging.

When it was fully polished, everyone was surprised to find that it was fully green.

Furthermore, it was not a green typical of imperial jades; it was a rare variety with a hint of aqua.

Even prayers could not guarantee an encounter with an imperial jade like this. The last one, found two centuries ago, was carved into a melon pendant by Empress Dowager Cixi.

It seemed like another jade melon pendant was going to emerge into the world.

He must have saved the world in his past life to find a treasure as precious as this.

If he was honest with himself, polishing out an aqua imperial jade was out of Zeke's expectations as well.

However, he remained calm on the outside. "Please polish the other side as well."

Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

Everyone's anticipation heightened. They were not even blinking anymore.

The stone had been split in two.

The imperial jade was one half.

What will be the other half?

Will it also be the imperial jade?

If that's the case... God. I might as well die from jealousy.

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd, green emerged on the other half.

When it was fully polished, it was still that aqua imperial jade.

Tears streaked down many cheeks.

This rock is a goddamn egg with double yolk!

It would be worth a billion at the very least.

If it were carved into two jade melons, it would easily sell for 1.5 billion.

No one had dared to even think about gambling one million for 1.5 billion.

It's as if the lady of fortune blessed him herself.

Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

Only a fool would believe that it was pure luck!

He was simply too capable to see the true value of the three raw stones.

Someone shouted, "Mr. Williams, I'm willing to pay one billion for that jade of yours!"

"No. I'll pay 1.2 billion. It's 200 million higher than the market value."

"Mr. Williams, I don't have much cash with me right now, but I can give you 50 percent of the shares from my jewelry company."

"Mr. Williams, don't forget about me!"

A shouting match ensued.

The strongest reaction came from the auctioneer because the raw stone originally belonged to him.

After he had done the wrong cut, he had thrown it into the scraps like trash.

If his cut had been a few millimeters away, or if he had cut a little more, he would be a billionaire by now.

Indeed, it was a fine line between wealth and poverty.

Unable to withstand the shock, he rushed into his dressing room as he started hammering his head

Chapter 436 A Fine Line Between Wealth And Poverty

and stomping his feet.

Zeke smiled at the guy who had bet on eating feces earlier and said, "Does this prove that I know about stones now? Do you want to eat now, or are you planning to have it with your lunch later?"

That man was in despair.

God! If I knew he was an expert on stones, I would've got on my knees to lick his shoes!

If I needed his help in the future, he could've just looked, and I would've been rich.

However, he had crossed Zeke. He felt as if he had missed out on an opportunity to earn hundreds of millions.

He immediately kneeled in front of Zeke and begged, "Mr. Williams, I didn't mean to offend you. Please forgive me. Let me buy a meal as compensation. I hope you will let me do this at the very least."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 437 Do Not Be Smug So Early

Zeke sighed in disappointment, "You're making this difficult for me. This is the first time I get to see someone eat shit. Why would I give up on this opportunity? How about this? Hadley, you're partners with him. If he doesn't want to eat it, why don't you do it instead?"

Hadley scoffed, "Scram!"

Now, she was feeling frustrated.

She had underestimated Zeke.

However, this was not the most important part.

The issue was Zeke had made her spend 250 million to buy a stone that was almost entirely worthless while he spent 100 million and hit two jackpots.

Hadley felt like a clown from the stark contrast.

She thought, I'll never buy stones for the rest of my life from now on.

Nancy shouted, "It's fine if you don't want to eat shit. Just give us the stone you cut."

Hadley's raw stone had a layer of imperial jade. It would not be difficult to polish it and sell for 50 or 60 million.

If she took the raw stone, she could complete the task her family had given to her.

Chapter 437 Do Not Be Smug So Early

Zeke stared at Nancy in surprise.

She's shameless!

She mocked me when she thought I knew nothing about stones, but now she's trying to make me share my success with her!

Nancy was feeling embarrassed by Zeke's stare.

She knew it was unfair to do this.

However, her stubbornness was carved into her bones; she could not admit defeat to others easily.

She huffed, "What are you looking at? I brought you here. If not for me, you would've gotten nothing. I should share half of what you've gotten."

Zeke took in a deep breath. "Nancy, if you were on a battlefield, you would've been a great achiever."

"Why?"

"Because you're thick-skinned. The bullets can't pierce through you at all."

"I... Forget it. You can say whatever you like. Regardless, you'll have to give me a piece of your pie."

To complete the task my family has given to me, I'll bear with the curses if I have to.

Chapter 437 Do Not Be Smug So Early

Zeke was speechless.

She's really insusceptible to the words of others!

Lacey hurriedly calmed them down. "Alright, alright. Let's stop this now. We've got enough for today, so let's not make things difficult for others. Hadley, just leave. The bet is off. Zeke, it's true that Nancy has a part in helping you get these two treasures. Why don't we give her half? Even a quarter will be fine."

Moved by her words, Nancy nearly sobbed as she held onto Lacey's arm and mumbled, "Lacey, you're the best!"

Zeke said, "Lacey, that's where you're wrong. If we cancel the bet, won't we be looking down on Hadley? Even if we canceled the bet, I'm sure Ms. Murphy would feel embarrassed. What about this? I think Nancy is right. Give us the scrap you cut earlier. It was worth hundreds of millions and you were fine with giving it away. Now that it's completely scrapped, you should be more than willing to give it to us."

Evidently, Zeke's aim was not to obtain the raw stone but to make Hadley furious.

As Zeke expected, Hadley nearly exploded in a rage. "Shut up! You're the one who bet with him about eating shit. It has nothing to do with me! Moreover, Zeke Williams, are you certain that you're the winner? Ha. Don't be smug so early.

Chapter 437 Do Not Be Smug So Early

Believe it or not, I can force you back to square one right now."

Zeke shook his head. "There's no way you can."

Hadley uttered, "Okay. You made me do this. If you have a death wish, let me fulfil it for you."

As she spoke, she cast a meaningful look at Lacey. "Lacey, did you think that this man only loves you? Did you think that you're his entire world? You're so wrong. This man has been playing around behind your back."

However, Lacey responded confidently, "Give it up if you're trying to sow discord between us. Do you think I'll question my... family because of an outsider?"

She was too embarrassed to say 'lover'.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 438 I Have Done Nothing To Wrong Lacey

Hadley replied, "You're overthinking it. I'm not trying to sow discord. I just want to let you see the truth."

Hannah added, "It isn't the first day we've known Zeke. We know he's someone trustable."

"Lacey, Zeke, let's leave. There's no point for us to keep wasting our breath."

Lacey nodded.

Abruptly, Nancy said, "Lacey, there must be a reason for her to say this. Why don't we listen to what she has to say?"

"Do you have any evidence of Zeke being intimate with other women behind Lacey's back?"

Hadley waved the phone in her hand. "It's in here. See for yourself."

Nancy took her phone.

It was a surveillance video. Quickly, Nancy played the video.

With a mere glance, Lacey recognized the location of the video; it was a small food stall at Heartland Hospital West Street.

In the video, Summer was chatting with Zeke, and everything seemed fine.

Chapter 438 I Have Done Nothing To Wrong Lacey

Suddenly, Summer hugged Zeke's arms intimately.

That was where the video stopped.

Although it was short, and there was no sound, Summer and Zeke's intimate actions were enough to prove that something was amiss.

Zeke glared at Hadley. She had intentionally trimmed this part of the video to mislead Lacey.

He hurriedly explained, "Lacey, listen to me. It's not what it looks like. Hadley is deliberately misleading you..."

Lacey raised her head, and her eyes were red.

She was afraid.

She was fearful that Zeke had betrayed her.

To her, Zeke was her entire world.

If he really betrayed her, she would die from a broken heart.

However, the video was not enough to prove that he really got involved with another woman behind her back. There was still a small flame of hope in her heart.

With a trembling voice, she asked, "Zeke, e-explain to me. What's going on?"

Chapter 438 I Have Done Nothing To Wrong Lacey

Zeke was about to explain when Hadley interrupted, "Ha. You can't accept reality yet? Keep watching. There's another video after this. I'm sure the second video will make you truly disappointed."

Nancy gritted her teeth as she slid her finger and played the next video.

It was a recording from a phone; the image was clearer, and there were sounds this time.

In the video, there was someone else other than Zeke and Summer—Summer's mother, Ruby.

Ruby was holding Zeke's hands with a loving look.

It was a look that a mother-in-law would give to her son-in-law.

Ruby said enthusiastically, "Zeke, are you free today? Come to my house to familiarize yourself there. Also, we should swiftly decide on a date for your wedding with Summer. Let's not delay it any longer in case anything happens."

Humph!

Lacey's mind exploded.

Familiarizing himself and deciding on a date for the wedding!

He... He's already at the stage of marriage talks with Summ

Chapter 438 I Have Done Nothing To Wrong Lacey

er Mills?

The evidence was right in front of her; Lacey had no choice but to believe in it.

Hot tears rolled down her cheeks despite herself.

At that moment, she wanted to die.

The man she loved and risked her life had betrayed her. It was as if she had fallen into hell at that moment.

No wonder Zeke refused to propose to me.

It's not that he doesn't comprehend it; it's because he never wanted to marry. I'm just his spare tire.

Lacey fumed. "Zeke, you bastard! It's one thing to be a kept man. I can't believe that you're using your wife's money on a mistress. You're basically Tom Buchanan from Great Gatsby! No, you're worse! You should be glad we live in a modern society that has banned torture. If not, I would've skinned you alive and feed you to the dogs."

Hannah was also frowning as she looked at Zeke. "Zeke, what's going on?"

He breathed in deeply and replied, "Mom, trust me. I swear on my life that I've done nothing to wrong Lacey."

Hannah sighed, "I do, but Lacey... You should

Chapter 438 I Have Done Nothing To Wrong Lacey

explain this properly to her."

Zeke looked at Lacey helplessly. "Lacey, we've only been together for a few months, but we've already been through quite a lot. Do you really not have a bit of trust in me?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 439 To The Northern Xinjiang

Lacey's sobs worsened. "Do you know I've never trusted anyone as I've trusted you? Not even my parents. The proof is right in front of my eyes. How can you ask me to believe in you now? You... You're a bastard! Leave. Take everything you've given to me and leave. I, Lacey Hinton, am unworthy of you!"

At that, Lacey turned to leave.

Zeke panicked, and he grabbed her arm. "What can I do to make you believe me?"

Lacey gritted out, "I won't believe in you unless it snows in June!"

She then broke free from his grip and left.

Nancy ran after her as she cursed, "Zeke, I'll get you back for this. If Lacey does something silly because of you, I'll murder you even if I die in the process!"

Zeke was about to run after Lacey, but Hannah stopped him.

"Zeke, don't. Lacey is furious now. She won't listen to anything you say. The two of you should take some time to calm down before doing anything else."

He turned to look at Hannah.

Even she had a look of suspicion in her eyes.

#### Chapter 439 To The Northern Xinjiano

It was not her fault. After all, this video almost solidified the fact that Zeke was cheating on Lacey.

Zeke said, "Mom, give me three days to prove my innocence."

Hannah sighed before she, too, walked away.

Her slumped figure made her look as if she had aged a dozen years.

This news had struck the Hinton family hard.

Zeke took in a deep breath before looking at Hadley. "Hadley Murphy, you've really changed my impression of you."

Hadley replied, "Thank you for your compliment. So what if you've bid for a precious raw stone? You lost the one you love. You must feel like dying right now, don't you? The one who gets the last laugh is the winner."

Zeke shook his head. "Last laugh? I'm sorry. This has yet to end. I'm sure we'll meet on the battlefield soon. When that happens, it's your time to die."

"I look forward to it."

After asking the auction staff to keep the two raw stones for him, Zeke left.

Chapter 439 To The Northern Xinjiang

Hadley immediately called Logan.

"Ha. What trash Zeke Williams is. That's the most he could do. He's already suffering from just a minor trick of mine."

Upon hearing her words, Logan panicked. "What did you do to him? You didn't mess around, did you? You'd better not expose our plan."

Hadley muttered, "Don't worry. It won't affect our plan."

Logan sighed in relief, "Good. I've received news that Love in a Fallen City will be completed in three days. When that happens, you and I will strike him together, and we'll definitely take him down. Before that happens, stay low. You can't alert him about this."

Hadley reassured, "Don't worry. Everything's under control."

Zeke walked out of the auction hall. As he looked at the endless blue sky, he breathed in deeply.

"Lacey, I'm sorry. I had been too low-key in the past. There are always a few idiots around us that make you worry. It won't happen again. Sometimes, I really have to show myself off. So, you'll only believe in me when it snows in June. Okay. I'll make it snow in June, then."

Taking out his phone, he dialed Sole Wolf's

#### Chapter 439 To The Northern Xinjiano

number.

Sole Wolf answered, "What task do you have for me?"

"How many men do you have?"

"50 thousand. Just say the word, and they'll be all yours."

Zeke said, "Okay. Follow me on a trip to the battlefield at Northern Xinjiang."

"Northern Xinjiang!" The two words made Sole Wolf's blood boil in excitement.

"Zeke, are we having a battle again? Haha! I've got to get a good exercise this time."

"No battles. Everything's peaceful."

Sole Wolf questioned, "Huh? Then why are you going to Northern Xinjiang?"

Zeke muttered, "For a woman."

Sole Wolf was speechless.

What woman could make the Great Marshal go there personally?

This was the second time in five years that Zeke had left Oakheart City.

Chapter 439 To The Northern Xinjiang

The first time, he had gone to the United Nations to stop the Nine Nations Treaty of Alliance for his country.

The second time, he was going to Northern Xinjiang to fulfill a woman's dream.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

Three days went by in a blink of an eye.

In the morning, the sun was bright, and the breeze was gentle.

Daniel was chain-smoking on the balcony. Cigarette butts littered the floor.

The beautiful morning did not improve his mood.

His gaze was fixed on the gate of the neighborhood.

Every time someone came in, his eyes would light up in hope.

However, after looking at the person's face, he would be disappointed.

He wished Zeke would man up and stand in front of them to proclaim his innocence.

Unfortunately, the more he hoped, the more disappointed he was.

It had been three days, but Zeke was nowhere to be found, not to mention giving them an explanation.

An array of complicated feelings numbed his heart.

After cooking, Hannah served the dishes. Without realizing it, she called out, "Zeke, come and have

#### Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

din-"

At that instant, she stopped.

Zeke was no longer around.

Or, at the very least, the Zeke of the past was no longer around.

She sighed as she kept away a set of utensils. Silently, she wiped her tears away then knocked on Lacey's door. "Lacey, it's time to eat."

"Okay." Lacey's voice sounded hoarse.

Soon, she came out of her room.

Her eyes were red and swollen, and she looked pale.

These three days, she had been working non-stop in the day and crying in her room at night.

She ate nothing, and soon, she had lost weight.

Hannah and Daniel's heart broke when they saw her, but they did not know what to say to her.

Now, Zeke's name was prohibited in the house.

Lacey looked at the sumptuous dishes on the table, but she could not work up an appetite.

After eating a spoonful, she said, "Dad, Mom, go

#### Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

ahead with your meal. I'm done."

Hannah said, "Lacey, I made some chicken soup for you. Drink more. You've been tiring yourself out these few days. You should nourish yourself."

Lacey forced a smile onto her face. "Mom, it's the opening ceremony for Love in a Fallen City today. I have to get to work now. Don't worry. I'm fine. I'll do my best at the ceremony."

At that, she put down her utensils and got ready for work.

Hannah and Daniel exchanged a helpless look, then sighed and shook their heads.

Right then, the door opened.

Nancy and Dawn walked in.

Nancy exclaimed, "Lacey, hurry up. I brought you some nutritional breakfast from a Michelin-star restaurant. Eat while it's hot."

Dawn said, "What a coincidence that you're having breakfast. Fortunately, I haven't eaten. Come, Lacey, let's eat."

Looking at her two good friends, Lacey brightened up.

This was the breakfast that they had brought for her; it would be impolite for her to not eat it.

Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

Hence, she gestured for them to sit and have breakfast together.

However, her heart was still heavy from recent matters; she did not have an appetite.

The entire time, she was unfocused, and she barely touched her food.

Knowing what was going on with Lacey, Nancy stopped eating.

She was a straightforward person, and she would say anything that was on her mind. Immediately, she started asking about Zeke. "Uncle Daniel, Aunt Ruby, tell me, have Zeke come back here?"

At the mention of Zeke, the atmosphere in the house turned tense.

The Hinton couple did not know what answer they should give.

In the end, Lacey was the one to break the silence. "Forget it, Nancy. Don't ask about it. Let's eat."

Nancy opposed, "No. I have to. That bastard Zeke. It's one thing to swindle your money, but it's another to cheat on your feelings, too. Does he really think that my friends are easy targets for him? Lacey, don't worry. I've sent my men to look for him. Once I find him, I'll break his leg before anything else."

Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

Lacey swiftly said, "Nancy, don't hit him."

Nancy's expression darkened as she hissed, "You're still defending them at a time like this? Y-You're making me so mad. How can I have a useless sister like you? Leave this to me. This is my personal grudge with Williams!"

Dawn carefully said, "I still don't think Zeke is someone like that. There must be some misunderstanding. Maybe... maybe, you haven't heard from him because he wants to give you a big surprise."

Nancy huffed furiously as she shoved the peeled egg into Dawn's hand.

"Dawnie, eat and be quiet. Listen to me. You're young and inexperienced. You don't know men like I do. There are no good men in this world other than my hero. 'Men' is another word for assholes. With a little temptation, they'll fall to their knees for a woman."

Daniel was speechless.

I'm a man, too.

This girl really doesn't have a filter. She says everything in her mind. She has no idea what it means to be subtle.

Dawn could not hold it in for much longer.

#### Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

She wanted to shout the truth at Lacey—that Zeke was gone for three days because of Lacey's words.

He wants to give you a surprise!

However, Zeke had reminded her countless times not to mention it within these three days.

Otherwise, it would no longer be a surprise.

Therefore, she could only gobble up her food and stop the words from escaping her mouth.

Soon, everyone was done with breakfast, and they all went to Love in a Fallen City together.

It was the opening ceremony of Love in a Fallen City. Everyone took time out to attend the grand event.

Once they drove off, a Jetta from the side started its engine.

The driver followed the Hinton's car slowly. At the same time, he took out his phone and made a call.

"Mr. Hugh, the Hintons have left their house."

On the other end of the line, Logan and Hadley were drinking tea at the Grand Imperial Tea House.

After the death of Hades, the Grand Imperial Tea House now belonged to them.

Chapter 440 He Wants To Give You A Surprise

Logan ended the call and smiled at Hadley. "It's time. Let's do this."

Hadley stretched herself. "Yes, it's time."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 441 Why Is Mister Williams Not Here

The two split up to carry out their respective tasks.

Logan went to the City Armed Forces and transferred over fifty armed police under him.

Due to Sam Clemons, his authority in the Military District was severely limited. Now, he had no right to dispatch the troops.

Without any other choices, he could only use the armed police from the City Armed Forces.

As for Hadley, she went to the borders of Oakheart City.

The gang leaders who ruled over the eight cities in Rivermouth were waiting in ambush with thousands of his men.

The moment Logan struck and gained control over Zeke, they would invade Oakheart City.

When that happened, the city would be in chaos without a leader. It would be a piece of cake for them.

Hadley sneered, "I've told you so. The one who gets the last laugh will be me. Don't worry, Zeke. Once you're dead, I'll serve your woman well."

When she thought about Lacey's exquisite figure, her heart could not help but pound.

The Hintons had no idea that things were

Chapter 441 Why Is Mister Williams Not Here

happening behind the scene. They arrived at the site of Love in a Fallen City on time.

Lacey felt awful as she looked at the magnificent building.

Love in a Fallen City. This was a testimony of her romantic relationship with Zeke.

The start of its construction was the start of their love.

Now that its construction had ended, was it also the end of their love?

Tears escaped her when she thought about it. She hurriedly turned her head, fearing that others would notice them.

However, Dawn, as keen-eyed for detail as she was, still noticed.

The upset in her heart was worse than Lacey's. She knew the truth, but she could tell no one about it. She was going crazy from holding the words back.

Dawn collected herself and sent a message to Zeke: Are you back? If you're not back yet, Lacey's going to have a breakdown soon.

Zeke's reply was swift.

He sent her a live location.

Chapter 441 Why Is Mister Williams Not Here

Dawn hurriedly clicked on it.

Right now, Zeke was at Oakheart City's border, and he was rushing toward where the Hintons were.

Dawn was overjoyed. Zeke, can you tell me what surprise you're preparing that you needed to go to Northern Xinjiang for?

Zeke:Sure. You'll know when I'm back.

Dawn:Ha. Nancy's right. No man's good.

Upon reading the message, Zeke rubbed his temples.

It seemed like Nancy had not ceased cursing at him for the past three days.

Love in a Fallen City was the first hall that had a capacity of 10 thousand people. Moreover, Oakheart City's top billionaire, Evan Schneider was the organizer for the project. Thus, the opening ceremony was grand.

The banners sent by well-known companies nearly covered the entire Love in a Fallen City.

Many reporters were holding onto their equipment, ready to start their live broadcasts.

As the person-in-charge of Linton Group's food and beverage venture, Summer was also present.

Chapter 441 Why Is Mister Williams Not Here

When she saw Lacey, she ran up to her and greeted, "Ms. Hinton, why isn't Mr. Williams here?"

Knowing that Summer was Zeke's mistress, Nancy huffed, "Why are you looking for him? Shouldn't he be with you?"

Summer hurriedly answered, "I'm just asking. I'm here to look for you, actually. I need to confess something to you, in case you have any misunderstanding."

After a long contemplation, she had decided to confess to Lacey that she had requested Zeke to play the part of her boyfriend temporarily.

She did not want Lacey to find it out herself and grow distant from Zeke.

However, Lacey had misunderstood Summer; she thought the latter was about to tell her that she was with Zeke.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 442 Jail Time

Lacey bitterly smiled. "Summer, we have a professional relationship. Let's not talk about private matters while we're working. Don't worry. I don't blame you for this."

What right do I have to blame Summer?

She's Zeke's high school friend. She knew him for a longer time than I, and their relationship is much stronger than ours.

If anything, I'm the third wheel.

Upon hearing Lacey's words, Summer felt at ease. "You don't blame me? It seems like Mr. Williams has told you what happened. That's good. I was worried that you'd blame me for this. Ms. Hinton, I'll interrupt you no longer. I'll take my leave now."

Nancy looked at Summer's retreating figure as she gritted her teeth and seethed, "Son of a bitch! Are mistresses running rampant nowadays? I can't believe she dares to show herself in front of you. Humph! Lacey, I'd strongly suggest that you fire her!"

Lacey sighed, "Let's work on the opening ceremony. I don't want to bother myself with anything other than work right now."

The Hintons entered Love in a Fallen City.

Numerous famous people from the corporate world were already waiting in the hall.

#### Chapter 442 Jail Time

When they saw Lacey, they hurriedly came forward to congratulate her.

Their inquiries about Zeke embarrassed her.

To avoid further embarrassment, all they could do was to take Lacey to the lounge. She would only leave the room when the opening ceremony started.

Unexpectedly, she did not get the peace she wanted even after entering the lounge.

Soon, the doorbell rang.

Lacey answered, "Come in."

Four people entered as the door swung open.

When they saw the others, Lacey and her family froze.

It was Adam, Daniel and his son, Emily, and Madeleine.

Although Lacey's family did not like them, they still politely said, "Welcome to the opening ceremony of Love in a Fallen City. Please take a seat. The ceremony is about to begin."

Adam said coldly, "We're not here for the opening ceremony."

"Oh?" Lacey queried, "Then, why are you here?"

Chapter 442 Jail Time

Daniel glanced at Emily and said, "Tell her."

Emily gleefully replied, "Lacey, do you think that everything's going smoothly for you right now? Do you think you're the greatest? Let me tell you the truth. Disaster is about to befall your family. Not only will you go to jail, but you'll also become bankrupt."

Before she could finish her words, Nancy hissed, "Bitch, shut up. You can't win against her, so you're here to make sarcastic remarks. Do you think you can intimidate us with words? Humph! Believe it or not, I don't need Lacey to do anything. I can crush you with my pinkie."

Emily scoffed, "Sarcastic remarks? Ha. These are not sarcasm. I'm just telling you the truth. Daniel, think about this well. If your entire family goes to jail, your assets will be confiscated, and no one will take care of your god-granddaughter, Sharon. I'll give you a chance now. Transfer your company to me. In return, I'll take care of Sharon for the rest of her life. In fact, I might be able to put in a good word for you and save your lives."

Daniel frowned. "Emily, you keep saying that we're going to jail. What crime did we commit?"

Emily huffed smugly, "I'm sorry. I can't tell you yet. You'll find out soon enough. I'm sure you don't want Sharon to end up on the streets as a beggar. Haha! If you don't want that to happen, transfer your ownership of the company to us immediately.

If not, you'll have to bear the consequences of your actions."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 443 Coming After Zeke Williams

Lacey was in a terrible mood. After Emily threatened her and her family, she exploded in rage.

"Emily, that's enough!

Because we were friends in the past, I've gone easy on you several times. What about you? You've been targeting me and setting me up. Your actions are getting worse. If my guess is correct, it must be you behind the scenes again. You're framing us, right?"

Emily said indifferently, "Ha. Your family is making it big right now. You have connections with both normal and underground societies. How will I dare to cross you? You've offended someone important. That person wants to deal with you."

"Who is it?"

"I'm not telling you."

Unable to hold himself back as well, Daniel asked Adam, "Dad, so you're here to help them set us up and take away my assets?"

Jeremy reprimanded, "Shut up, Daniel. Watch your tone. Dad's trying to look for a way for you to avoid the worst ending. He's helping you. Don't be ungrateful."

Hannah mumbled under her breath, "How can you be grateful to someone who sets you up?"

Chapter 443 Coming After Zeke Williams

"Rascal." The veins on Adam's temples had popped out. "H-How dare you claim that I'm setting you up? You're an unfilial child! Daniel, I'm warning you now. That person you've crossed has already gotten evidence of your crimes. You'll definitely be arrested today. The only way out of this now is to transfer your company to Emily. Beg her to put in a good word for you. Maybe you'll get out of this alive. Furthermore, if you do as I say, I can guarantee you I'll take care of Sharon until she's of age."

Daniel gritted out, "No need. We have nothing to be afraid of. Even if that person is powerful, he can't be more powerful than the law. This is a joke."

Adam seethed, "Stubborn child."

Madeleine sneered, "Forget it. It's a waste of my time to talk to you. Let's leave. Soon, they'll be on their knees to beg for our mercy."

The group left.

Lacey looked at her father worriedly. "Dad, what do you think they're up to this time?"

Daniel shook his head. "I don't know. Lacey, you should've listened to Zeke back then. You shouldn't have been merciful to them. They're a bunch of ingrates. The longer you let them do as they please, the more rampant they become."

Chapter 443 Coming After Zeke Williams

Hannah sighed, "That's right. If Zeke is here, we wouldn't have to worry about this. I'm sure he'll be able to settle this well."

At the mention of Zeke, they fell silent again.

After a long while, Lacey took in a deep breath and said, "Dad, Mom, don't worry. Even if Emily does something behind the scenes, I'll bear the responsibility for everything. I won't let them involve you. The opening ceremony is starting. Let's go."

"Okay."

They nodded and walked out of the lounge.

Dawn walked at the very end of the group.

As the informant, she immediately reported what had happened to Zeke to prepare him.

Zeke answered quickly. Great! I'm sure after this incident, Lacey won't be soft-hearted toward them anymore. I'm sure she won't stop me from getting rid of them once and for all.

Dawn: Good luck, Zeke.

It was crowded and noisy in the hall.

Almost a thousand of the guests were already seated, and they were in a heated discussion.

Chapter 443 Coming After Zeke Williams

Just a moment earlier, they had gotten news that thousands of men had gathered at the borders of Oakheart City.

The gang leaders who ruled over the eight cities in Rivermouth were leading the men.

It was an unusual situation, and everyone could not help but pay attention.

Some guessed that it might have something to do with Love in a Fallen City.

After all, the person-in-charge of Love in a Fallen City, Zeke Williams, had recently taken down Riverdale District and the underworld forces of Rivermouth. He had disrupted their regularity, and he was now in the limelight.

Moreover, there were rumors of his involvement in Hades' death.

Most likely, those men were coming after Zeke Williams.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 444 The Incoming Disaster

Success was not a linear line. It seemed like Zeke was on his way downhill.

Hadley, the only one who knew the truth, was unconcerned with the discussions.

Her eyes were fixed on the entrance.

The moment Lacey appeared, Hadley's eyes widened as she stared lustfully at Lacey's chest.

"Tsk. How much milk did she drink to make her breasts that big? If I squeeze them, I'm sure there'll leak. I heard Zeke hasn't laid a finger on Lacey yet. Guess I'll get to be the first one."

Not long after Lacey came, Evan arrived.

As the construction party and the organizers were both present, the opening ceremony officially started.

The host spoke into the microphone, "Quiet. Everyone, be quiet."

In an instant, the boisterous crowd fell silent.

The host said, "The opening ceremony for Love in a Fallen City officially begins."

A thunderous applause erupted in the hall.

The host continued, "Love in a Fallen City is the first and only hall that can hold ten thousand

Chapter 444 The Incoming Disaster

people. I won't go into detail about the story of the building. I'm sure everyone knows it better than I do. Now, let us welcome the organizer of this project, Mr. Evan Schneider, to give his speech."

Clap! Clap! Clap!

The applause sounded inside the hall again.

Most of the audience had collaborated with Evan in the past, and they were here because of him. Hence, the applause they gave to him was enthusiastic.

Evan took the microphone and smiled.

"I don't feel that I'm not worthy of giving my speech first. In this project, I'm just the organizer. On the other hand, as the constructor, Linton Group was involved from the drafting of blueprints until the end of the construction. The opening speech should be given to the Linton Group. They're the one who's best fitted as the first speaker. Let's put our hands together and welcome the CEO of Linton Group, Ms. Lacey Hinton, to give us a few words."

The crowd applauded in support.

For a moment, Lacey was stunned.

Evan's words were meant to praise the Linton Group.

Chapter 444 The Incoming Disaster

Moreover, he gave her the chance to be the first speaker. It was an honor for her.

Lacey was a little embarrassed to accept it.

She hurriedly said, "Mr. Schneider. It isn't appropriate for me to be the first speaker. Please give your speech first."

Evan laughed, "Ms. Hinton, there's no need to stand on ceremony with me. Mr. Williams is my savior. It doesn't matter if I hand over the entire project to you, not to mention the role of the first speaker. Moreover, I haven't followed the entire process of this project. My understanding of it will not be as well as yours. I've nothing much to say."

Lacey fell silent.

Zeke again.

Without me knowing it, he's already in all parts of my life.

The host called out, "Ms. Hinton, please introduce the project. The Linton Group has been handling everything, from minor details to major decisions. No one will give a better speech than you for the project."

If she kept rejecting them, it would be impolite.

"Okay. On behalf of Mr. Schneider, let me introduce to you this project. There are a total of 78

#### Chapter 444 The Incoming Disaster

companies and 1089 front-line workers who participated in this four-month-long construction. Love in a Fallen City is the first grand hall in Oakheart City, and it's also Rivermouth's second grand hall. We can't say that we're the biggest in Rivermouth, but the quality of our hall is the best."

Lacey had long since memorized the speech. The words left her lips smoothly, and it won the crowd's cheers.

Just then, the door of the hall was suddenly kicked open.

In the next second, a group of people rushed in.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### **Chapter 445 Extremely Ridiculous**

These men were armed and in uniform; they were armed police.

There were over fifty of them.

The leader was Logan Hugh.

He shouted, "The armed police are here on official duty. Please cooperate with us. No one should move from their places now. The first squad, cover the left. The second squad, cover the right. Third squad, block all exits. Fourth squad, come with me to arrest the suspect."

The sudden appearance of the armed police frightened the guests of the ceremony. None dared to move from their seats.

Lacey and Daniel exchanged a look of terror.

If they were not wrong, Logan must be the man Emily said they had crossed.

Logan had gone against them several times in the past, but he had failed each time. Lacey had not been expecting him to try the same thing again so soon.

What will he accuse us of this time?

Will we be able to survive this?

After all, Zeke was the one to defeat him in the past, but now, he was not by their sides.

#### **Chapter 445 Extremely Ridiculous**

Evan was calm as he said in a placid tone, "Officer Hugh, you've come uninvited, and you've surrounded my venue without permission. Don't you think you need to give me an explanation at the very least?"

Logan did not bother being polite with Evan as he said, "What's wrong? Do I need to report my confidential tasks to you? It's best that you do nothing stupid, or I'll arrest you on charges of disrupting the police."

Evan said, "Very well. I hope you will not regret your actions."

Logan sneered, "With those words of yours, I'll charge you with threatening the police. Men, arrest Evan Schneider right now."

Two officers immediately restrained Evan.

Lacey panicked.

She knew Logan was most likely coming after her family.

She was upset that it had involved Evan.

She was about to beg them to spare Evan when the latter shot her a look, signaling to her not to intervene.

With no other options, Lacey swallowed her words back down her throat.

#### **Chapter 445 Extremely Ridiculous**

Logan demanded, "Who is Daniel Hinton? Show yourself."

Daniel's heart was pounding from anxiety, but he straightened his back and said, "I am."

Logan continued, "We received a tip saying that you've committed a murder. Please cooperate with us with the investigation back at the station."

Daniel immediately refuted, "This is ridiculous, absolutely ridiculous. I'm a doctor. I save lives. Why would I kill people?"

Logan replied, "I know you're a doctor. Someone reported you abused your power and intentionally caused medical malpractice. You're an embarrassment to doctors. You're not unfit to be one."

Daniel's mind was blown away when he heard Logan's words.

As a doctor, it was an utmost humiliation for him to have someone say he was abusing his power to squander lives.

Daniel refused to take the blame for this. "This is bullshit! I am a righteous and honest man. Being a doctor is sacred to me. How could I taint a healer's way?"

Logan answered, "Do you think you'll be innocent just because you say you are? I have a witness

with me today."

At that, he waved toward the outside of the door. "Come in."

Soon, a man walked in from the outside. It was Humpty.

Daniel immediately recognized him. Humpty was his patient who was Yang-deficient.

Back then, he had diagnosed him as Yangdeficient, but the man refused to let him write it down.

Later on, Humpty had written on his health report that he was diagnosed with pancreatic cancer. After that, he sent Daniel a banner of gratitude, claiming that the latter had cured him of his pancreatic cancer.

He reported me?

What's going on?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 446 Misunderstanding Zeke

Logan said to Humpty, "Tell them everything you know."

Humpty immediately shouted, "I'm not to blame! Zeke and Daniel forced me to do this!"

"What did they force you to do?"

Humpty explained, "Zeke had a grudge against Hades. He wanted to kill him, but he was incapable of doing that. Coincidentally, Hades had pancreatic cancer, and he hadn't found a doctor who could help him. Zeke saw his chance to kill Hades while claiming medical malpractice. Therefore, he made me pretend to be a pancreatic cancer patient and announce to the public that Daniel Hinton cured me. When Hades caught wind of that, naturally, he went to visit Hinton's clinic. It was then Daniel Hinton killed Hades and claimed it was malpractice."

"Y-You..." Daniel was trembling from the anger in him. "Nonsense! I've never diagnosed you with pancreatic cancer. You only have Yang-deficiency."

Humpty huffed, "That's enough. Stop pretending. If you really diagnosed me with Yang-deficiency, why do I have pancreatic cancer written in my report?"

With that said, he took out his health report to show it to the crowd.

Daniel hissed, "Y-You bastard! You refused to let me write my diagnosis on the report back then.

Chapter 446 Misunderstanding Zeke

You clearly wrote that diagnosis yourself."

Humpty responded, "Aren't you a stubborn one? To tell you the truth, Mr. Hugh had already sent it for a handwriting examination. The results confirmed these words were your writing!"

It was then Daniel realized that they had used him.

He refuted, "Handwriting can be faked. Moreover, the medications I've prescribed for Hades are ordinary tonic. It's beneficial, and there are no side effects. He can't possibly die from that."

"Is that so?" Logan smirked as he shouted in the door's direction again, "Come in."

Soon, someone brought a pot into the hall.

Logan said, "Come and take a look. Is this your prescription?"

Daniel hurriedly stepped forward to check. "Wolfberry, ginseng, rhubarb, angelica... This is the tonic I prescribed to him."

Logan replied, "Then that's right. We've detected dimethyl sulfoxide, a highly toxic substance, in the tonic residue. The cause of Hades' death was due to dimethyl sulfoxide poisoning. How can you say you didn't poison him?"

Daniel's face turned ashen. "I don't know what you're talking about. I don't put such things in my

Chapter 446 Misunderstanding Zeke

prescription."

"You won't be the one to decide that. Men, take him away."

When he saw Logan's men stepping forward to arrest him, fury and anxiety overwhelmed Daniel's senses. He spat out a mouthful of blood and collapsed onto the chair.

"Dad!" Lacey screamed as she rushed forward to gently pat on her father's chest, fearing that the blood would get stuck in his throat.

Humpty shouted, "Where's Zeke Williams? Why isn't he here? He must have absconded from his crime. Officer Hugh, you have to get Zeke Williams. He's the mastermind."

At the side, Summer's face was red.

She was sure that Humpty was framing Zeke.

Without a doubt, Humpty was resentful that Zeke had taken her away from him.

She had involved Lacey and her family because of her private matters; she could not stand aside and watch as she did nothing.

She rushed forward and cursed, "Humpty, t-this is ridiculous. Mr. Williams let you off the last time. Not only were you not grateful for it, but you're even taking revenge on him now. You're

Chapter 446 Misunderstanding Zeke

shameless."

Humpty spat, "The one who's shameless is he. Who does he think he is to steal my woman? He should look at himself in the mirror and think about what he's done."

Summer explained, "You've misunderstood Zeke. I forced him to pretend to be my boyfriend so that I can get rid of you. We're nothing but an employer and an employee. Mr. Williams is a respectful man, and he already has a family. He'll never spare more than a glance at an ordinary woman like me. Moreover, I know Mr. Williams and Ms. Hinton are the perfect pair. Why would I be the third wheel in their relationship? Am I that kind of woman in your eyes?"

Humpty slapped his forehead and gasped in realization, "F\*\*k. And I was wondering why that useless Zeke would have a mistress, despite being so in love with his wife. The woman that I'm interested in wouldn't be someone's mistress. Summer, I've misunderstood you. As long as you agree to marry me, I'll spare Zeke's life."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 447 Setting The Trap

Summer fell silent.

She would rather die than marry this man.

While she was hesitating, Lacey asked urgently, "Summer, w-what did you just say? Y-You're not with Zeke?"

Summer was dumbfounded. "Ms. Hinton, you don't know about this? You said you've forgiven me earlier. I thought you knew that I've forced Mr. Williams to pretend to be my boyfriend. I thought you meant you forgive me for my rude actions."

Lacey took a deep breath. "So that's what you've wanted to tell me earlier?"

"That's right. I'm sorry, Ms. Hinton. My mother was pressuring me to marry Humpty. That's why I had to ask Mr. Williams to pretend to be my boyfriend to get rid of him. I didn't know that it's been a torment for you. I'm to blame for this."

Unable to hold it back anymore, tears streamed down Lacey's cheeks.

She was simultaneously happy and guilty.

She was glad that Zeke had not betrayed her.

He was still the same Zeke Williams as before the one who loved her deeply and was willing to sacrifice his life to protect her.

### Chapter 447 Setting The Trap

On the other hand, she felt guilty for her misunderstanding of him. In fact, she even chased him away from her side.

Now, the regret was killing her from inside.

With a blurry vision, she looked at Hannah. "Mom, Zeke didn't betray me. He still loves me."

Hannah had a look of relief on her face. "I know Zeke is not an unreliable man."

Lacey sobbed, "B-But I lost him. Zeke, I know I'm wrong now. Please come back! I misunderstood you. I won't be that stubborn anymore."

Hadley stepped forward and patted Lacey's shoulder with a smile. "Girl, stop crying. Zeke won't come back, ever. I've set a trap around the borders of Oakheart City. The moment he steps into the city, he'll be arrested. Personally, I think you should stay by my side instead. I'll treat you much better than Zeke does."

Lacey paled. "W-What? You placed the thousands of men at the borders of Oakheart City?"

Hadley nodded. "Of course. Who else but me has the power to do so in Rivermouth?"

Lacey nearly broke down upon hearing her words. "Please. Please spare Zeke. Everything's my fault. I'm willing to bear all the consequences if you can spare him."

Chapter 447 Setting The Trap

With an evil grin on her face, Hadley replied, "Sure. That is, of course, if you marry me."

Lacey froze.

She would rather die than marry a woman.

Right then, Emily's and Adam's families came forward.

Emily mocked, "I told you that you were going to jail, but you refused to listen. Do you believe me now? All you can do is to watch helplessly as your family dies and Sharon lives in the streets."

Adam sighed, "Emily, please give them another chance on my account. After all, they're my son and granddaughter. If I do nothing about their situation, people will talk bad about me behind my back."

Emily gave his words a thought and said, "Sure. I'll give you your last chance. Transfer your family assets to me, and I'll make sure all of you survive. Of course, I'll take care of Sharon until she's an adult."

As she spoke, she took out a contract.

Lacey looked at the armed police, then at Hadley. Finally, she gritted her teeth as she raised her hand.

Dawn panicked, and she swiftly stopped Lacey.

Chapter 447 Setting The Trap

"Lacey, you can't sign this. This is Zeke and your hard work. How can you just give it away? Trust me, Zeke will come back to you. He'll be back by your side soon."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 448 A Miracle Of Snowing In June

Adam berated, "Shut up. You're an outsider. You have no right to intervene in my family's affairs. So what if Zeke comes back? What can he do? Either Logan arrests him or he dies by Hadley's hands. He can barely save himself. He must have escaped to somewhere far by now. Why would he care about what happens to you?"

"Shut up, old man." Dawn was furious. Ignoring the fact that he was her elder, she cursed at him. "Zeke isn't the man you say he is."

When he was scolded by a younger woman, Adam fumed, "How dare you go against me? How dare you? Arrest them all. Emily, there's no need to do anything on my account anymore. Arrest them all, including this bratty girl."

Lacey hurriedly interrupted, "Stop. I'll sign, okay? Dawnie, don't persuade me otherwise. Zeke is angry with me. He doesn't want me anymore. Without him, what's the point of having Linton Group?"

She raised her hand again to sign.

Dawn snatched the contract away and tore it into pieces.

"Lace, can you trust me for once? If I say Zeke is coming back, he's coming back."

Nancy quickly said, "I'd rather count on a pig than that kept man Williams. Don't panic, Lacey. I'm

Chapter 448 A Miracle Of Snowing In June

calling someone. I'll definitely save you all from this."

Emily was infuriated.

Her contract was torn into pieces; she had lost her chance to her billions.

At that moment, she wished she could tear Dawn into pieces like the latter did to her contract.

Just then, Dawn's phone rang.

She glanced and realized that it was from Zeke. Her hands shuddered in excitement.

Swiftly picking up the call, she sobbed out, "Where are you? Lacey and Nancy are being bullied by others. If you're not coming back soon, you'll be attending our funerals."

"Dawnie, ask Lacey to look up."

"Look up?" Dawn turned to Lacey and said, "Lacey, look up. Now."

Lacey was confused, but she obliged.

Above her head was the ceiling.

However, she did not know why it had numerous vents.

The original luxurious-looking ceiling now looked

Chapter 448 A Miracle Of Snowing In June

like a honeycomb briquette.

Lacey mumbled, "Who changed the ceiling design without my permission? Why are there so many vents?"

At the same time, the crowd also looked up in curiosity.

The next second, gusts of wind blew out from the vents.

Immediately, countless white particles floated out of the vents.

In less than a minute, it was all over the hall.

The crowd did not know what was going on, and they were in a panic. Everyone was avoiding the white particles. Some even covered their heads with their clothes.

The white particles landed on their bodies, and it felt cooling and comfortable.

Abruptly, someone shouted, "They're snowflakes!"

"Oh my god, these are snowflakes."

Snowflakes!

Everybody's minds was blown away.

Where did these snowflakes come from?

Chapter 448 A Miracle Of Snowing In June

In the past five years, Oakheart City only snowed twice.

Moreover, it was June when the weather was hot.

What's going on? It's snowing in June.

After realizing that it was snow, the crowd stopped trying to avoid the white particles. All of them stood excitedly under the ceiling as snow enveloped them.

Pieces of crystal clear snowflakes landed on Lacey's face and melted in her hot tears.

This is a miracle of snowing in June!

It really is.

I'm dreaming. I must be.

She reached out to cup a handful of snowflakes and leaned her cheeks onto it.

It was cold and comfortable. The sensation was genuine.

I'm not dreaming?

Beside her, Dawn was also in tears.

Her heart was melting from the picturesque and romantic sight.

Chapter 448 A Miracle Of Snowing In June

Now, she finally knew why Zeke had gone to Northern Xinjiang.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 449 A Spectacular Sight

He was there for the snow.

Right then, Dawn's phone rang again. It was Zeke.

She picked up the call and choked, "Dare to make it snow for me too? If you do it, I'll bed with you."

Zeke answered, "I won't dare to."

Dawn replied, "Y-You useless man."

Zeke continued, "Take Lacey outside. There's a bigger surprise waiting for her."

Dawn immediately grabbed her friend's arm. "Lacey, let's go out. A bigger surprise is out there."

Lacey had been immersed in a romantic moment. When Dawn pulled her, she nearly fell.

The crowd had rushed out.

A bigger surprise outside?

What surprise can be bigger than snow in June?

Outside the hall, the sky was as dark. The gray clouds gathered as if they would fall onto the building at any time.

The strong wind blew, and the billboard at the side swayed vigorously.

It was close to noon, but the sky was as dark as

Chapter 449 A Spectacular Sight

night.

Where's the surprise? Where is it?

Just as the crowd was feeling puzzled, a loud noise sounded from the next street.

Countless fireworks shot up into the sky.

The purple and red smoke that lingered above resembled a rainbow in the sky.

Right after, jets emerged from all directions.

There were over twenty of them.

The jets circled in the air, releasing white particles from the tail.

Soon, the entire area was coated by the white particles. It was a spectacular sight!

Snowflakes!

It was snowing.

All that was needed was some skills and time to make it snow in the hall.

However, making snow across the entire area required financial capability.

At least 100 million was needed just to rent the jets.

Chapter 449 A Spectacular Sight

Moreover, the snow was transported from a faraway land.

Snowflakes were not the thing floating down from the sky.

There was money too!

Click! Click!

The on-site media reporters rapidly pressed down on their shutters. Every photo they took was a beautiful wallpaper.

Their sharp senses told them that this news would trend throughout the country. In fact, it might even trend throughout the world.

While the crowd was stunned, they were confused as well.

They wondered who had spent so much for this and the person's goal.

Lacey raised her head and let the snow gently melt on her face.

This was a dream. No. My dreams have never been as luxurious as this.

Let me stay in this dream for the rest of my life.

Right then, Dawn urged, "Lacey, look quickly!"

Chapter 449 A Spectacular Sight

She opened her eyes and looked in the direction Dawn was pointing.

Amidst the floating snow was a tall figure walking toward her.

His heavy and determined steps left an imprint in the snow.

He had a smile that was so heart-warming that it melted the snow on his face.

The blooming flowers in his hands were a touch of color in the snow.

Zeke came before Lacey and said solemnly, "Hello, Miss. I'm lost. Do you know who I belong to?"

Lacey could not help but jump into his arms and started wailing.

"Bastard! You bastard! Why did you leave without saying goodbye? Why didn't you say anything to me? I thought you didn't want me anymore. You scared me! Do you know that? Y-You're a bastard!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 449 A Spectacular Sight

With an apologetic look on his face, Zeke reassured, "Don't worry, Lacey. I'm still your kept man. I won't dare to leave you. If I do, I'll starve to death."

More tears and a loud sob escaped from Lacey. "Okay. I'll provide for you for the rest of your life. Don't leave me ever again."

Zeke muttered, "You said you'll only believe in me when it snows in June. That's why I have to leave your side temporarily to get snow. Do you believe me now?"

"Shut up. If I want the moon, will you get it for me?"

Zeke answered, "I can't, but I can take you there."

His words were the truth.

However, the crowd assumed he was just coaxing Lacey.

They were speechless and jealous by the display of love.

He's really doing so much just to court a girl. He must have used at least several hundred million.

Impressive.

Hannah and Daniel were also crying.

Chapter 450 I Will Take On Everything For You

I'm glad that he's back.

As long as the family was together, it did not matter to them even if they lost all their assets.

Moved by the scene, Nancy wiped her tears. He's damn good at this. Even I'm touched. Hold on. Nancy, how can you be touched by this? Where are your principles? You have to stand firm. What happened to the sarcastic woman? Lacey's the best. Lacey's the greatest. That idiot Zeke Williams is unworthy of her.

Hadley was enraged.

Why? Why didn't I think of a wonderful courting method like this?

If I confess my love now, I'm sure Lacey will accept me.

I can't believe that Zeke Williams thought of this first. This is so infuriating!

Lacey, you have to know that heterosexuals are only together to give birth to children. Homosexuals are the only ones who know true love!

Logan Hugh was in more anger than Hadley.

I'm here to arrest you, but you're showing off your love in my face?

Who the hell are you looking down on?

Chapter 450 I Will Take On Everything For You

Logan shouted, "Zeke, you're back at the right time. Someone has reported you for murder. Please come with us."

It was only then did the crowd return to their senses.

That's right. You're in trouble, but you still have the time to show off your love. Isn't this absurd?

Lacey and her family tensed.

Worriedly, she looked at Zeke. "Zeke, we..."

He smiled and handed the flowers to Lacey. "For you, Lacey. As usual, I'll take on everything for you. All you have to do is to stand aside and watch."

Lacey nodded. "Okay."

Zeke then turned to look at Hannah and Daniel.

Both nodded at him in encouragement.

Finally, Zeke looked at Logan. "Officer Hugh, you can't sprout nonsense. If you claim that I've murdered someone, tell me who I killed."

Logan scoffed, "Don't pretend to be a fool. I have proof of you setting up Hades and killing him."

Zeke hummed, "Is that so? You're cursing Hades. Aren't you afraid that he will come after you?"

Chapter 450 I Will Take On Everything For You

Logan snapped, "Stop messing around. Restrain Zeke Williams."

Instantly, his subordinates walked toward Zeke.

However, Zeke waved his hands. "Hold up. I have evidence to prove my innocence."

Logan barked, "Show your proof when you're in the military court."

Zeke continued, "Don't be impatient. If you're sure I'm dead meat, why are you so eager to take me right now. Why don't we continue after you look at my evidence? Show yourself."

At that, sounds of a whirring engine came from the end of the street.

The onlookers turned toward the direction of the sound and saw a fleet of luxury cars approaching them.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 451 This Is The Truth

Eight Mercedes-Benz escorted a Rolls-Royce Phantom.

The crowd started whispering to each other.

"Rolls-Royce Phantom? There are only two of these in Rivermouth."

"That's right. One is owned by the Forrest's of Riverdale, and the other belonged to Hades."

"Is the head of the Forrest's coming?"

"That's not right. The Forrests uses BMW as their escorts. This Phantom is escorted by Mercedes-Benz. This is Hades' style."

"Do you mean... Hades is here?"

"Most likely."

"But he's dead."

"Have you actually seen his body?"

The moment those words sounded out, everyone fell silent. A horrifying and daring thought emerged in their minds.

The fleet of cars stopped in front of the crowd.

Dozens of men in black got out and surrounded the Phantom.

### Chapter 451 This Is The Truth

The leading bodyguard opened the car door, and two people came down from it.

One was Eclipse.

The other was Hades.

The same man that was supposedly dead for days.

Hades seemed well, and there were no traces of him looking ill.

What's going on?

Did he come back from the dead? How can that be?

At that moment, the crowd was baffled.

Logan and Hadley exchanged a look as they flew into a panic.

Their plan was almost perfect, but it still failed.

They never thought that Hades was still alive.

Now, all their efforts had gone to waste.

Why did Hades fake his death?

A foreboding thought crossed their minds. It seemed there was a conspiracy.

Hades took a banner from his car. After sweeping

### Chapter 451 This Is The Truth

his gaze across the crowd, it landed on Daniel.

With a gentle smile, he walked toward the doctor.

On the banner were four golden words—*God Bless Dr. Daniel*.

Someone in the crowd glanced at it and realized that the words were made from pure gold.

Hades was indeed a generous man.

He stopped in front of Daniel and bowed. "Mr. Hinton, you're a wonderful doctor. You've cured me of my pancreatic cancer. This is a small gift from me. It's not as much as what you've done for me, but I hope you can accept it."

Daniel was bewildered.

Did I really cure him of pancreatic cancer?

It had been Humpty back then. Now, it's Hades...

Did my tonic prescription cure pancreatic cancer?

Have I created a medical miracle unintentionally?

That's awesome!

He had decided to apply for a medical patent after this.

With trembling hands, he took the banner. "Thank

Chapter 451 This Is The Truth

you so much."

Zeke laughed, "Mr. Hades, earlier, someone said I killed you. Don't you think you should clear my name?"

Hades answered, "Is proof still needed? Only the blind can't differentiate the truth from the lies when I'm standing right here."

"Hahaha!"

The crowd laughed, knowing that Hades was insulting Logan.

The latter was at a loss for words.

F\*\*k.

He realized Hades was toying with him.

He had betrayed himself.

Right now, the expression on his face was awful.

Zeke looked at Logan and queried, "Officer Hugh, do you have anything else you wish to say?"

Logan glowered, "Zeke, you're good. You're so good that I haven't found out who you really are until now. Do you think your influence can support you forever? If you do, you're wrong. Your power isn't even worth mentioning. If I'm to put in all my efforts one day, you'll be crushed within a second."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 452 Beyond Maniaca

With a look of disdain, Zeke said, "I know you're just the dog with a master behind the scenes. But your master has yet to show themselves. They don't have the guts to go against me in public. They're nothing but a spineless worm."

Logan snarled, "Preposterous! How dare you insult them. Back then, they did not show themselves because you're not worth their time, not from fear. It's a waste of their time to deal with you directly, but it has changed. You have proven your capability. Moreover, you've insulted them today. I'm sure they will crush you personally. Expect your demise. Men, we'll take our leaves now."

He was about to recall his men when Zeke stopped him. "Hold on. You've brought so many men to mess up my event today, and you've bullied my people. How can you leave without apologizing?"

Logan scoffed, "Apology? My ass! I'm from the military, and you're from the underworld. You can never be anything in front of me. You're asking the great to apologize to the lowly. Dream on."

"The great and the lowly. Let me tell you this today. Everyone has to behave on my turf. I don't care who you are. In here, I am God."

The crowd was silent.

He's beyond maniacal.

### Chapter 452 Beyond Maniaca

For a man who was involved in the underworld, he should be avoiding government officials like Logan at all costs. I can't believe that he's forcing Hugh to call him 'Uncle'.

Even if he does, will Williams dare to respond?

Lacey whispered, "Zeke, forget it. It's tough for us to prove our innocence. Let's not make things worse."

Zeke replied firmly, "No way. I'm the only one allowed to bully you. No outsiders can do this. He must say 'uncle' today."

Logan cackled, "Fantastic! I want to see what you will do if I refuse to do as you say. Will you kill me?"

That was exactly what he wanted.

All he needed was to charge Zeke with police assault. It would guarantee jail time.

Suddenly, Zeke turned to Hades. "Hades, according to what I know, there are traces of poison in the residue of your tonic. If there's poison in it, why aren't you dead?"

Hades answered, "I saw someone spiking it. That's why I didn't drink it."

Zeke inquired, "Oh? Who was it?"

Chapter 452 Beyond Maniaca

Hades replied, "Someone from the Necromancer Assassin Organization."

"You have a grudge against someone from the Necromancer Assassin Organization?"

Hades shook his head.

Zeke continued, "That means someone asked them to poison your tonic. Do you know who that is?"

Hades shook his head again. "That man was strong. I couldn't stop him from escaping. Naturally, I couldn't ask who was the mastermind."

Zeke smiled. "The world is only so big. Where can he escape to?"

At that, he took out his phone and made a call. "Have you gotten the confession yet? Hm? Does the man refuse to say anything? That's normal. Without a strong will, he wouldn't have joined the Necromancer Assassin Organization. Keep interrogating him. If you still can't get an answer, hand him over to the military. I heard that there's a place called Wolf's Den in the military where no one can keep their secrets to themselves."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### **Chapter 453 Do Not Burn Your Bridges**

Hades was overjoyed to hear his words. "Mr. Williams, does that mean you've caught the assassin?"

Zeke nodded. "That's right. Soon, we'll find out who's the mastermind. Am I right, Officer Hugh?"

At that moment, the expressions on Logan's and Hadley's faces turned grim.

Zeke's actions shocked them.

He actually caught the assassin who had spiked Hades' tonic!

That S-rank assassin was only two ranks lower than Hadley in the group.

Zeke's capability exceeds that elite assassin?

Logan was doubtful about it.

What if Zeke is trying to fool me? What if he never caught the assassin?

He looked at Hadley.

Instantly reading Logan's mind, Hadley took out her phone to call the assassin.

The phone kept ringing, but no one picked it up.

Hadley paled.

**Chapter 453 Do Not Burn Your Bridges** 

There were only two possibilities when an assassin was out of reach.

One was death.

The other was when the assassin was caught.

Both options weren't helpful to them.

Hadley nodded at Logan stiffly.

Despair sprouted in his heart.

Indeed, that assassin had been caught by Zeke.

If he got a confession, Zeke would know that Logan had instructed the assassin to murder Hades. That would be disastrous.

If he were let off easy, he would be in jail for the rest of his life. If not, he would die.

Moreover, he could not believe that Zeke knew about the Wolf's Den.

It was the military's top-secret, a legend in Eurasia's interrogation world.

Those who knew about Wolf's Den were elites interrogators.

In other words, the interrogator was someone capable. It was likely that the interrogator would find out the truth, eventually.

**Chapter 453 Do Not Burn Your Bridges** 

A military officer in contact with an assassin was a crime that deserved the harshest punishment.

Even the one behind the scenes could not protect Logan from this.

It terrified him.

He took in a deep breath and murmured, "Zeke, don't burn your bridges. There's nothing beneficial for you if you force me into a corner today."

Zeke snarled, "Scram! Did you think of not burning your bridge when you were targeting my family? If you don't bow to me today, I'll make sure you'll die at all costs."

Logan widened his eyes. He glared at Zeke as if he wanted to skin the latter alive and drink his blood.

This bastard is forcing me to a dead end.

Threatened by death, Logan relented.

He took in another deep breath and whispered, "Uncle, I shouldn't have crossed you today. You're a kind man. Please don't take my actions to heart."

Zeke commanded, "Louder. I didn't hear you."

Logan ground his teeth and repeated in a louder voice.

After hearing his words, Zeke had a look of

### **Chapter 453 Do Not Burn Your Bridges**

astonishment on his face. "What did you just call me?"

Logan clenched his fists. "Uncle."

Zeke roared, "Scram! It's disgusting to hear you call me that. Get lost. It's best you don't appear in front of me for the rest of your life."

With reddened eyes and popped veins on his temple, Logan stiffly turned and left.

Absolute silence enveloped the scene.

The crowd's eyes were widened into the size of saucers as they stared at the two.

Zeke Williams, a man from the underworld, had just forced a military official to call him 'Uncle'.

This was a scene that had never happened before.

Zeke's status in the underworld rose to a height above everyone else.

It was a position that even Hades and Eclipse had never dreamt of.

After all, both had to bow to Logan.

Hadley's lips pursed into a thin line. She refused to admit defeat.

She ran after Logan and murmured, "Are you

Chapter 453 Do Not Burn Your Bridges

relenting just like this? Have you forgotten that we have a Plan B?"

The Plan B she mentioned was the thousands of men waiting at the borders.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 454 With A Hundred Million

Logan said, "With Zeke around, that plan won't work."

Hadley scoffed, "I won't believe it until I see it. Zeke is no God. He can't win against thousands of men."

"You can try."

"And I will. Logan Hugh, you're a disappointment."

Logan sighed.

Evidently, she had never experienced Zeke's terrifying ways to say those mad words.

Logan had learned to be fearful after suffering from Zeke's actions.

Hadley took out her phone to call Soloman, the gang leader of Lerwick City.

"Solomon, the time is right. Strike now."

Solomon, who used to be respectful toward Hadley, laughed, "Huh? How can the time be right so quickly? I'm sorry. I really can't strike right now."

"Why?"

Solomon answered, "I need to attend a wedding right now."

Hadley raged. "F\*\*k the wedding? Set your

### Chapter 454 With A Hundred Million

priorities straight! What's more important? The wedding or the invasion on Oakheart City?"

Solomon replied, "The wedding, of course. I'll end the call now. Don't disturb me while I'm at the wedding."

The call ended instantly.

"What the f\*\*k is going on?"

Refusing to admit defeat, Hadley made another call.

"Ox, the time's right. Lead your men to invade now."

"I'm sorry, Ms. Murphy. I'm busy for now."

Hadley questioned in anger, "What the hell are you busy with? Don't tell me you've gone to attend a wedding too."

Ox answered, "How did you know? That's exactly what I'm about to do."

Hadley nearly exploded. "I'll set your goddamn wedding alight. Get here right now."

Without missing a beat, Ox cursed, "You're the one who's going to be set f\*\*king alight. Your entire family's burning! Scram home to attend your mother's funeral. Don't interrupt me while I'm enjoying the wedding."

### Chapter 454 With A Hundred Million

I don't know if my mother is burning, but I'm about to self-combust!

The entire world is going against me. These bastards are doing nothing after taking my money. Damn it!

She had given those eight gang leaders a billion.

Unable to accept it, she dialed another number.

Right then, the doors of the eight escorting Mercedes-Benz swung open.

Eight men wearing sunglasses and suits came down from the cars.

Each holding a large passcode-locked briefcase.

The crowd could not help but exclaimed when they saw the eight men.

Solomon, Ox...

These eight were the gang leaders of Rivermouth. Each of them was a prominent figure who reigned over their respective cities.

Including Hades, they were the law of Rivermouth.

It was rare to see them gathered in one place.

It's almost as if they're fakes!

Chapter 454 With A Hundred Million

What are they doing here?

The grimness in Hadley's face was a horror to look at.

Attending a wedding? They're here to attend Zeke's wedding?

What the hell?

Hades trained these eight people. They were his most trusted men.

Back then, they had thought that Hades was dead, and that Hadley was the only one who could take revenge for Hades. That was why they followed her instructions.

Now that they had realized Hades was still alive and Hadley was the actual enemy, they returned to his side to go against Hadley.

Solomon laughed boisterously as he walked toward Love in a Fallen City. He shouted, "Congratulations on the completion of Love in a Fallen City. I, Solomon of Lerwick City, have come to gift a hundred million. I hope you'll like my gift, Ms. Hinton."

With that, he opened the two briefcases containing cash!

If the money in the briefcases were not in foreign currency, the cash would not have fitted in the

Chapter 454 With A Hundred Million

briefcases.

Before the crowd could get excited about it, Ox shouted, "I, Ox of Redwater City, have come to congratulate the completion of Love in a Fallen City with a hundred million. I hope Ms. Hinton will like my gift as well."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 455 The Eight Gang Leaders And Their Gifts

At that, he opened his briefcases.

The contents were the same as Solomon's.

The remaining six gang leaders also brought forward their briefcases to gift to Lacey.

Within minutes, Lacey was surrounded by cash.

800 million!

In cash!

It was a sight too grand for the human eyes.

The snowing in summer stood no chance against 800 million in cash.

The crowd was going wild.

What was the feeling of being surrounded by 800 million in cash?

There was no one more suited for this question than Lacey Hinton.

On the other hand, Dawn was frightened.

There's so much money placed right in front of the crowd. What if someone steals it?

She was overthinking.

This was the gift from the eight gang leaders, and

Chapter 455 The Eight Gang Leaders And Their Gifts

Hades was around. Only someone without a care for their life would try to steal it.

Right now, Lacey was feeling conflicted.

In the past, her dream was to count money until her hands cramped.

Now, her dream had come true.

If she really counted the money around her, her hands would not cramp; her hands would come off from her.

Dawn poked Lacey. "Are we... are we taking it?"

Dawn was prepared to run forward and take the money the moment Lacey gave her the order.

It was then Lacey came back to her senses. She hurriedly said, "Mister, I accept your good intentions, but these are gifts too much for me. Why don't I do this? I'll take a piece or two from your briefcases as a gesture of acceptance?"

The gang leaders begged, "Ms. Hinton, please take it. Don't embarrass us."

"No way. It's not easy for you to earn money."

"It's easy. Ms. Hinton, I beg you, please accept our gifts."

Everyone was speechless, and they had the urge

Chapter 455 The Eight Gang Leaders And Their Gifts

to murder those people.

No one is like you.

The giving party begs for the receiving party to take it, but the receiving party refuses to.

Some people in the audience clicked their tongues. That's not how you show off your wealth.

In the end, Zeke said, "Lacey, it's their sincerity. Just take it. If not, they'll be too embarrassed to attend at the banquet later."

With a look of helplessness, Lacey muttered, "Okay, I'll take it. Thank you very much..."

Before she could finish, Dawn had rushed forward to lock the briefcases and dragged them out of the hall.

Her actions had been quicker than a leopard, but the briefcases were too heavy.

She had no other option but to ask for help.

"Dad, Mom, why are you still standing there? Hurry up and help me. Don't let others steal it.

Nancy, stop pretending to be demure. Move! Don't tell me you can't pick it up. I've seen you running with a bag full of coins with one arm."

The crowd did not know whether to laugh or

cry.

Hannah and Daniel exchanged a look. "Let's go."

On the other hand, Nancy was still conflicted.

To take, or not to take.

She knew they gave the gifts to Lacey on behalf of Zeke.

In other words, this was Zeke's money.

She hissed, "I won't touch the kept man's money. It'll dirty my hands. This is a matter of principle."

After saying those words, she returned to the hall.

Lacey and Dawn were speechless.

So were Hannah and Daniel.

What's going on? Why is that girl suddenly standing on the moral high ground after being in love with money for so long?

She's really firm with her stance.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

#### Chapter 456 Beat A Hasty Retreat

However, it wasn't long before they changed their thoughts.

Soon, Nancy showed up with a small cart with a big smile on her face. "Quick, put them in the cart! We can carry all of them in one go."

"..." Dawn was flabbergasted.

"Nancy, what happened to you? Where are your principles?"

"This hasnothing to do with principles. I am only afraid that all this money might block the entrance," Nancy justified herself.

"I like your cheek," Zeke remarked. Though I must agree that this huge pile of cash is indeed clogging up the traffic.

Hadley was staring at the pile of cash. Suddenly, something crossed her mind, and she scolded Freya and the others, "Damn, you are all traitors! It's not worth working with you guys."

"Now, I want my money back! I'm not gonna waste my time on you guys."

"Your money? What money are you talking about?" Solomon and the others played dumb.

"Don't play dumb with me!" Hadley was not buying it as she retorted, "Where's the one billion that I gave you tostabilize the stock market? Give it back to me now."

#### Chapter 456 Beat A Hasty Retreat

Solomon shook his head. "I'm sorry but I've never seen your money."

Then, she turned to face Ox. "Ox, have you seen the one billion?"

"One billion? Nope, never seen it." Ox couldn't look more clueless.

"Finn, Larry, did you guys pocket the money?"

"No, we didn't," denied the both of them.

"No idea."

"Never seen it."

Hadley was left fuming.

These bastards! They are obviously lying through their teeth!

It looks like they are going to welsh on the agreement no matter what.

It is one freaking billion we are talking about! That's my lifetime savings!

These bastards have used up all my savings to gratify Zeke?

F\*\*\* these shameless punks!

#### Chapter 456 Beat A Hasty Retreat

Now she finally realized that Hades had faked his death in order to gull her into forking out the money.

Of course, this was not the truth. Zeke couldn't care less about the money.

For Zeke, one billion was just a petty amount of money.

His purpose was to lure all of Logan Hugh's underlings.

Now it seemed that his plan had worked. At least they managed to lure the Necromancer Assassin Organization out.

Hadley glowered at Zeke as she said, "Zeke Williams, you're getting on my last nerve. This is war!"

"You know what?" Zeke snarled as he crushed an ant beneath his foot. "To me, you're nothing more than a tiny little ant."

Hadley countered, "Huh, don't forget I'm not alone. I have an army with me."

"Oh, what army?" Zeke seemed to be intrigued.

"Ne..." Hadley almost let the cat out of the bag.

"None of your business!" She gave him a putoffbefore the word 'Necromancer' escaped her mouth.

#### Chapter 456 Beat A Hasty Retreat

Zeke would have the perfect reason to arrest her if she ever claimed to be a member of the Necromancer Assassin Organization.

Zeke was obviously disappointed that Hadley sidestepped his question.

Hadley rolled her eyes at Zeke and left.

Zeke shifted his gaze to Emily. "Emily Clemons, it's pretty daring of you to force my wife to transfer the ownership of the Linton Group to you. Looks like you haven't learnt your lesson. It's the worst mistake of my life to let you off for the previous times."

Emily's facial expression was a mixture of fury and terror.

On one hand, she was angry at Logan for screwing up such a perfect plan.

On the other hand, she was afraid of Zeke, as the latter was supported by Hades, a man who was powerful enough to crush her like an ant.

Emily took a deep breath and regained her composure. She decided that it was time to beat a hasty retreat.

Emily grabbed Madeleine's hand and was about to leave.

Chapter 456 Beat A Hasty Retreat

"You're not going anywhere!" Zeke roared.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 457 What A Heinous Crime

Emily and Madeleine halted and they were instinctively trembling in terror.

They were now at Zeke's mercy.

"From now on, don't ever show your face again around Rivermouth, or else you're dead meat." Zeke said coldly, "I don't mind getting my hands dirty to finish you off."

Emily's heart sank.

Zeke wants to kick us out of Rivermouth.

They had all their networks and resources in Rivermouth. If they left this place, they would have to start everything over from scratch...

Will they ever have the opportunity to turn the tide?

It was hopeless!

Both of them left with their feet shuffling and shoulders slouching.

They felt complicated after realizing themselves being penny-wise and pound-foolish.

If they hadn't gone after the three hundred thousand, they would have owned all this wealth now.

Then, Lacey and her family will be the ones leaving

the city.

However, what's done was done.

After they left, Zeke turned to Adam, who was the next target on his list.

"I guess I need to thank the two of you, huh? For showing me how to turn your back on your own family," Zeke scorned with sarcasm.

Until now, Adam still refused to give in by taking advantage of the fact that he was Daniel's father.

"Hmph!" Adam sneered, "You know nothing at all."

"Under that circumstances, Daniel and his family will definitely be arrested. I did that to find another way out for them."

"Besides, Daniel and his family would be long gone if it wasn't for me buying you time."

"You won't be able to save them in time even if you bring a witness... After all, it's easier for Logan to ask for forgiveness later than it is for him to get permission first."

His fallacy left Zeke flabbergasted. "Are you saying that I should be thankful for you?"

"Of course," said Jeremy with his voice full of pride, "Are you going to take our help for granted? Aren't you going to express your gratitude?"

#### Chapter 457 What A Heinous Crime

Zeke was at a loss of words by their shamelessness.

"Then how do you want me to thank you?" Zeke started pulling their chain.

With a grin, Jeremy replied, "A briefcase of cash will do."

He could never say no to that amount of cash that would afford him to spend money like water for the rest of his life.

Zeke massaged his temple. "Ah, no one can beat a person who knows no shame."

The crowd burst into gales of laughter at his witty remarks.

Adam was embarrassed when he realized that Zeke was making a fool out of them.

"Jeremy, let's go," he said coldly with a long face.

"Hold it right there," Zeke called out.

Adam stopped and asked belligerently, "Huh, are you going to kill us?"

"Daniel Hinton, do you wish to kill your own dad? What a heinous crime!"

Daniel was perturbed at Adam's speech. Zeke took the heat off him and said to Adam, "You think too

#### Chapter 457 What A Heinous Crime

much. I don't dare to lay my hands on you guys. Anyway, you're right. I shouldn't take your help for granted so I decided to give you a little present."

Zeke fished out a USB from his pocket and tossed it to Adam. "It's a small yet priceless gift. It's worth more than your life. One last piece of advice, make sure that there's no one around when you're opening the USB. I'm afraid people will go after it at all cost, even if it's to get over your dead body."

"What's inside?" Adam looked at Zeke, shell-shocked.

Zeke shook his head and said, "Go home and find out yourself."

Adam glanced at the USB intently. Then, he turned to leave.

"Zeke, what's inside the USB? What makes it so priceless?" Daniel posed his questions cautiously.

Zeke flashed a mysterious smile. "Dad, I better not tell you now, or else grandpa's life would be in danger. It might pose a threat to your life as well."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 458 One Billion

Lacey and her family were left scratching their heads over Zeke's words.

Zeke is so mysterious.

How could a tiny USB threaten grandpa and Daniel's lives?

Although they were clueless, they didn't prod Zeke for an answer.

"Everyone, I'm sorry for the disturbance and I apologize for the commotion earlier. Now I would like to invite you back into the hall to continue our inauguration ceremony." Lacey led the guests into the hall.

"We have arranged some performances and also a lunch buffet. I hope you will enjoy it."

"Alright!" The crowd was pleased as they entered the hall.

"Oh... no... no... Ms. Lacey, it's not a disturbance at all. It's a surprise!"

"Yes, it's a real eye-opener with the artificial snow falling display, the mountain of cash and the appearance of the eight gang leaders."

"I posted the video on the Internet and it became viral within ten minutes."

"Really? Then I'm going to post it as well. Maybe

#### Chapter 458 One Billion

I'll rise to fame and become an Internet celebrity."

Lacey heaved a sigh of relief and turn towards Zeke. "Zeke, ask the plane to stop the artificial snow. It's a splurge to begin with. What's more, it might affect the vegetation of nearby farmlands."

Zeke curled his lip into an assuring smile. "Don't worry. I've communicated with the farmers to compensate for all their losses."

Lacey asked curiously, "Zeke Williams, tell me, how much did you spend on these arrangements?"

Zeke shrugged his shoulder. "Not much, just one billion."

Zeke came up with a random figure. But in actual fact, the expenditure had far exceeded one billion.

Sole Wolf's fifty thousand armies alone had already cost more than that.

The crowd couldn't help wincing at the money spent. Even Hades and Eclipse were no exception.

One billion for an artificial snowfall... Oh, Lord... Money really is the key to happiness.

Lacey asked dubiously, "Did you use the money from the Linton Group's account?"

Zeke showed an innocent face. "Oh Lacey, I'm just a petty salesperson working under you. I have no

#### Chapter 458 One Billion

access to the company's account."

"Then tell me, where did you get the one billion from?" Lacey pumped Zeke.

Nancy chimed in, "Isn't the answer obvious? He sold the two jadeites he bade from the auction."

"Zeke Williams, how much did you sell the two jadeites for?"

Zeke answered, "One billion."

"Oh my god! One billion!" Nancy hit the roof when she heard the figure. "You... You're truly a damn fool!"

"I could offer you at least two billion for the two jadeites. But you sell it off for one billion?! Oh, you're a true bumpkin!"

"Those two jadeites cost you a lifetime worth of luck, but now you've wasted it all. Bravo, my country cousin! That's what happens when you are uncultured and illiterate. Dang!"

Zeke could stand her bombardment no more. "Hey, Nancy Hinton! How much money do I actually owe you? I'll pay you back but can you not be prejudiced against me? You're always picking on me no matter what I do."

"Yeah, I'm prejudiced against you! So what?"
Nancy was tearing a strip off Zeke. "You're a kept

Chapter 458 One Billion

man. On top of that, you're impotent."

Last time, when Nancy went to the auction, Zeke left his seat to use the washroom. Unbeknownst to Nancy, Zeke had left to 'return' the wallet to Hadley.

Zeke returned to his seat shortly after returning the wallet.

However, Nancy had mistaken that Zeke had a weak kidney based on his short duration of time using the washroom.

Zeke was dumbstruck.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 459 I Want To Ask About A Person

Weak kidney?! Impotent?!

How did you fucking judge that I'm impotent?

The sillyDawn finally came to the realization. "Oh! No wonder my sister is reluctant to share the same bed with you. Because you're impotent!"

"Brother-in-law, do not despair. I have faith in you."

Zeke scowled at Dawn and flicked her on the forehead. "Shut up, stop thinking nonsense."

"Ouch!" Dawn cried in pain and rubbed her forehead.

"It hurts! Brother-in-law, I see your fingers are pretty agile and powerful." Dawn made a dirty joke. "Your fingering skill can definitely make up for your impotency, ya know."

"Dawn, shut up. How could you pick up these skittish behaviors from Nancy!?" Lacey reprimanded; now even Lacey had enough of it.

Nancy raised an objection, "Hey hey hey, Lacey! What do you mean? You're saying I'm skittish?"

Hannah and Daniel were delighted to see them getting along with each other.

"Zeke, we're sorry for misunderstanding you," Hannah made a sincere apology.

#### Chapter 459 I Want To Ask About A Person

"Next time, if there is any misunderstanding, it's better we deal with it face-to-face. You shouldn't fly the coop for days."

"You don't know how worried we were about you during the three days when you were missing."

"Mom, don't worry. I promise I won't do it again," Zeke gave Hannah his words.

Then, he explained, "Lacey said she would only believe me if snow fell in June. I have no choice but to go to Northern Xinjiang and collect snow."

"Wait!" Lacey cut in, "You said... You went to Northern Xinjiang to collect snow?"

Zeke nodded. "Yes, what's wrong?"

Lacey grabbed hold of Zeke's hand. She looked at those calluses and gashes on his fingers and said, "So, you got these frostbites when you're digging for snow?"

Zeke let out a sigh. "Well, yeah. We were running out of time and lacking workers. So I needed to get my hands dirty."

"You... You're out of your mind." Lacey hit Zeke's chest and fell into his arms, weeping hysterically, "You're putting your life at risk!"

"Northern Xinjiang is a war zone and if anything happens to you... What should I do?"

#### Chapter 459 I Want To Ask About A Person

Zeke tried to introduce a note of levity, "Don't worry. Your husband is a hero. Bullets can't take me down."

"Stop fooling around!" Lacey thumped on Zeke's chest.

"Lacey, hold your ground! Look at you, all touched by his small gesture..." Nancy said, rolling her eyes and dragging Lacey back into the hall, "Let's go. I want to have the lunch buffet instead of having you guys rubbing your lovely acts in my face."

As they reached the entrance, Lacey turned around to face Zeke. "Zeke, you're not going anywhere. Come with us."

"Don't worry. I'll be there soon," Zeke said with a smile on his face.

After Lacey was out of sight, Zeke looked at Daniel and Hannah and asked pleadingly, "Dad, mom, please tell me what else is there to be done? I couldn't seem to figure it out."

Hannah gave a heartfelt smile. "Zeke, actually you've accomplished it splendidly."

"The next step is to have a wedding."

Zeke was slightly bewildered. "Accomplished? When?"

"A confession! You've never confessed your

#### Chapter 459 I Want To Ask About A Person

feelings to Lacey before." Hannah was hopeless with his slow-wittedness. "But this grand snowfall is definitely more romantic than a mere confession."

Zeke looked completely nonplussed. "We've been through thick and thin together. Is it that important to confess our feelings?"

Hannah shook her head at Zeke's unromantic mind. Then, she entered the hall with Daniel.

Zeke noticed that Dawn looked as if she wanted to say something, so he asked, "Dawn, are you not coming in? What are you doing here?"

"Brother-in-law, I want to ask you about a person," Dawn said in a low voice.

Zeke nodded. "Mm, go ahead. Who is it?"

"My brother, Caleb Castaneda," Dawn replied.

"He serves in the army of Northern Xinjiang Military District. I heard that he has made great achievements in the army but it has been years since he last contacted me."

"Have you seen him when you're in Northern Xinjiang?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 460 He Will Never Give Up His Companies

Zeke furrowed his brows.

Northern Xinjiang Military District is big. In addition, I don't even know Caleb Castaneda. How is it possible for me to meet Caleb?

Dawn is obviously asking it on purpose.

In a flash, Zeke came to the realization that Dawn might be implicitly asking him to help promote and take care of Caleb Castaneda for she was too shy to say it directly.

Zeke nodded. "Mm, I will check on him since he's your brother."

Dawn was overjoyed as it was all over her face. "Thanks, Great... I mean brother."

Initially, she was going to call him Great Marshall but decided to call him brother since Hades was around.

Dawn entered the hall in cheerful steps.

Looking at the back of her figure, Zeke fell into deep thought.

This young lady has come to Oakheart City for a long time but I've never seen her family, neither did she ever mention about them.

Her family relationship must be complicated.

Chapter 460 He Will Never Give Up His Companies

Zeke made up his mind to look into it.

Hades went up to him. "Mr. Williams, I shall leave now."

"Would you like to stay for a cup of tea?" Zeke offered.

Hades giggled, "I've been 'dead' for a few days and now I really miss the tea from my Grand Imperial Tea House. I'm not used to drinking tea from other places."

"Ok, I'll let you leave then," said Zeke.

"Mr. Williams, I have a question. Have you really arrested the assassin that poisoned me?" Hades couldn't help asking.

Zeke nodded.

Hades continued, "You could have destroyed Logan Hugh, so why are you letting him off this time?"

"It's simple. It won't do me any good if he dies now." Zeke helped to clear his doubts.

Hades was intrigued. "Then when should he die to be advantageous to you?"

Hades needed to be completely clear about this.

If Logan were still alive, that meant his life would

be in danger.

Logan hated betrayal the most. He would seek revenge against Hades at all costs until he took his last breath for stabbing Logan in the back.

"I heard Logan legally owns a number of companies." Zeke smiled wryly as he continued, "His companies will be escheated once he's behind the bars. He'll die the day when he gives up on his companies."

Hades was doubtful. "But I know Logan. He will never give up on his companies."

"Well then... If he insists on doing things the hard way, we'll take it with a strong hand. After all, we're experts in doing this." Zeke gave an indifferent shrug.

Hades and Eclipse traded glances and then burst out laughing, "Well said!"

"We shall anticipate Mr. Williams' Linton Group to grow."

"Oh, Mr. Williams, I have a lot of experience in doing business. I think it's important to focus on certain fields of business instead of engaging in a wide range of business trading."

"The business under Linton Group covers several business sectors which might hinder the longterm development of the company."

Chapter 460 He Will Never Give Up His Companies

Zeke sighed in exasperation. "There's nothing I can do and I could only blame my rivals for that."

Hades and Eclipse were confused for a second, but then their laughter grew louder.

That's true. Except for the small steel mill, all other assets under Linton Group were acquired by Mr. Williams out of the hands of his business rivals.

His "rivals", if they were to be considered one,were indeed the ones to be blamed for the scattered businesses under Linton Group.

Their businesses covered diverse industries.

"One last question," Hades kept a straight face and said, "I'm actually no longer in my prime to manage the Grand Imperial Tea House. I'm wondering if you're interested in my tea house? If you are, then I can transfer a portion of my share or even let you take over the entire tea house."

It was a well-known fact that the Grand Imperial Tea House was the symbol of authority in the entire Rivermouth underworld forces.

Hades meant to transfer part of or whole ownership of the Rivermouth underworld forces to Zeke.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

### **Chapter 461 Becoming A Mistress**

To put it plainly, he wanted Zeke to become his successor.

"I'm sorry, I don't favor tea." Zeke smiled and made a tacit statement.

Hades was slightly disappointed. "Well, I respect your decision. I'll invite you for tea if you ever change your mind."

With that, Hades left.

Zeke pulled out his phone and gave Sole Wolf a call, "Sole Wolf, help me check on Caleb Castaneda who is serving in the Northern Xinjiang Military District."

"Also, look up on his family background."

"Roger that!" Sole Wolf answered.

.....

Emily and Madeleine walked their way home. They have sold their car to raise money to save Sam Clemons, Emily's brother.

Recently, Madeleine was planning to sell their house as well.

Logan was the one who fetched them when they first came to Love in a Fallen City.

However, now Logan had no time to care about

#### Chapter 461 Becoming A Mistress

them since he was in deep trouble himself.

On their way home, people on the streets were all talking about the sudden snowfall.

"A sudden snowfall is always coupled with tragedy. Now it's snowing in the mid of June, is it a telltale sign of a disaster?"

"Nonsense! I heard from the news that a rich man has prepared the snowfall to propose to the love of his life."

"What?! You must be joking! Even if he is rich, how is it possible for him to control the weather?"

"You know nothing about it. That rich man is capable of hiring more than ten aircraft to produce the snowfall effect."

"Oh, and I've heard that Hades and the eight gang leaders have also come to support him. Each one of them has prepared one hundred million worth of money gifts."

"I've heard that a high-ranking officer addressed the rich man 'Sir' in front of everyone."

"Holy moly, now I agree that money is everything!"

Emily sped off as she felt even more miserable as the townspeople's voices found their way into her ears.

Chapter 461 Becoming A Mistress

I'm the one who's supposed to be the heroine in the limelight!

But mom ruined my future because of her greed!

I hate her!

The two reached their neighborhood shortly after. Madeleine could no longer hold her sorrow, so she let out a wail.

"Oh, my poor son! There's no hope to bail him out of jail now!"

"Now even Logan Hugh has submitted to that devil. Oh, Sam! My dear son, how can I save you?"

Her loud wail had attracted the public's attention.

Emily was embarrassed and she quickly halted Madeleine. "Mom, stop crying. Everyone's staring at us."

Emily's words ignited Madeleine's fury. "Emily Clemons, what do you mean? Your brother is going to spend the rest of his life in prison! Am I not allowed to cry?"

"Look at you, you're indifferent! Don't you want your brother out of prison?"

"Bear in mind that once you get married, you're counting on your brother to stand up for you if your husband's family treats you badly..."

#### Chapter 461 Becoming A Mistress

Madeleine's eyes gleamed all of a sudden and said excitedly, "Emi, I have a great idea to save your brother. You're beautiful. You can marry a high-ranking official or maybe become their mistress! The higher their position, the better! They could get your brother out of jail effortlessly."

Emily exploded in anger. "Are you crazy?! You're asking your own daughter to become a mistress. You call yourself my biological mother? I will never do it."

Madeleine was enraged. "You must either become a mistress or serve the prison sentence for your brother. You're my daughter, and I gave birth to you so that you could help your brother. But look at you, you can do nothing for your brother! You're useless!"

Emily was smoldering in resentment.

What am I to my mom? A tool?! A fucking tool to serve my brother!

If they weren't in the public, she would definitely have a dreadful row with her mother.

Emily fastened her pace so that she could arrive home earlier. All she wanted was to lock herself in her room and gain a peace of mind.

She was shocked as soon as she pushed open the door.

Chapter 461 Becoming A Mistress

A person was sitting on the sofa in her room.

It was a gamine woman with blunt bangs and wearing a form-fitting suit.

Emily's first reaction was that someone had broken into her house.

The woman looked familiar. Emily managed to identify her identity after giving it some thought.

Isn't she Hadley Murphy, the one who caused a ruckus in the inauguration ceremony?

Why is she here?

The door is locked... How did she get in?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

#### Chapter 462 Why Should I Trust You

Hadley fixated her gaze on the television with a cigar dangling from her lips. She was ignoring Emily's presence completely.

Her expression was unreadable.

Emily was about to break the silence when Madeleine barged in. "Emily Clemons, I'm warning you now. You better do as I said, or else I'll no longer regard you as my daughter..."

Madeleine trailed off when she noticed Hadley's presence.

"There's a thief! A thief has broken into our house!" The room was filled with Madeleine's screams.

"Emily, get hold of her! I'll guard the door!"

"You thief! I'm warning you! Give us one hundred thousand hush money, or we'll send you to the police station..."

Emily was utterly speechless.

My mom's first reaction when she encounters a thief is to blackmail for money...

Are you kidding me?

"Mom, she's not a thief. She's Hadley Murphy," Emily reminded Madeleine.

Madeleine studied Hadley closely and she was

Chapter 462 Why Should I Trust You

surprised. "Mm? You're really the tranny. What are you doing in my house?"

What?!

Hadley's anger suddenly spiked.

How dare this countrywoman jeer at my sexuality and call me a tranny!

I can't take this anymore!

Hadley hurled her cigar towards Madeleine and roared with rage, "Shut the fuck up!"

The burning end of the cigar found its way directly into Madeleine's mouth, causing her to shriek in pain.

"Stop it!" Emily shielded her mother from the wrath of Hadley. "Hadley Murphy, why are you here?"

Hadley calmed herself down and returned to her seat on the sofa.

Damn... I destroyed my glorious image because of Madeleine Clemons...

Hadley drew a deep breath and said, "I came to offer you a deal and see if you're interested to cooperate with me."

"What kind of a deal?" asked Emily.

#### Chapter 462 Why Should I Trust You

Hadley flashed a devilish smile. "A deal to destroy Zeke Williams' reputation. I believe you're unwilling to leave Rivermouth, and neither do you want your brother to spend the rest of his life in jail. Can you imagine your enemy living happily ever after while you're suffering?"

"I can help you," Hadley persuaded.

Emily took a deep breath and said, "Why should I trust you?"

"Why?" Hadley scoffed, "Because I'm Zeke Williams' enemy as well. Is this reason good enough?"

Emily hesitated.

Or rather, she was afraid.

She was totally intimidated by Zeke Williams' power and capability.

She didn't dare to put up resistance against him.

Hadley sighed in disappointment and walked toward the door. "Forget it. You're hopeless. I'm just wasting my time here. I'll let you be. You just do as you wish. It doesn't matter to me anyway, I'll eat humble pie at most. But if Zeke is not dead, you will be led by the nose for the rest of your life."

Emily panicked when she saw Hadley walking out of the door.

Chapter 462 Why Should I Trust You

This might be my last chance to get rid of Zeke Williams.

Emily knew she couldn't afford to let the opportunity slip. "Hey, I'm in."

Hadley was pleased to hear that. "Great, looks like we have a deal here. Let's go, we need to plan things out."

"Wait!" The two were about to leave when Madeleine stopped Hadley.

"All this while my daughter is the one who takes care of me. If she leaves with you, then who's gonna take care of me? Who's gonna bring me food? I'll starve to death."

"Look, you're rich and you even gave those hooligans one billion. I mean... As an act of charity, I think you should give me some money."

Emily had never felt so disgusted in her life when looking at her mother's face that spelled pure greed.

How could she even say the words 'act of charity'? She is stooping so low to even disregard her honor for money.

Hadley was stunned by Madeleine's brazenness. "I wonder how is it possible for someone like you to have such a beautiful daughter..."

Chapter 462 Why Should I Trust You

"She could have been a lovely princess, but too bad you nurture her into a shallow young lady."

Hadley fished out a credit card from her pocket and threw it onto the ground. "Buy yourself some food. I don't want your daughter to blame me for your death."

Madeleine picked up the credit card and bootlicked Hadley, "Thank you. Thank you."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 463 This Is The Evidence

Adam had arrived home and he was getting angrier by the minute.

Today he was scolded by Dawn and mocked by Zeke. Even Daniel and his family were blaming him. Despite being their grandpa, he had totally fallen from grace.

At the same time, the tiny USB that Zeke gave him kept messing with his head.

What's so important inside the USB that it might threaten my life?

He smoked two cigarettes and then left the house with his walking stick.

"Dad, where are you going?" Jeremy called out from behind. "Lily will be back with our food soon."

Adam waved his hand in a dismissive manner. "I'm going out for a walk. I have no appetite so don't wait for me."

"Okay then." Jeremy didn't insist.

Adam headed directly toward a cybercafé.

He handed over the USB to the cybercafé assistant. "Young lady, could you help me to have a look what is inside the USB? I know nothing about computers."

The cybercafé assistant was a 17 or 18 years old

### Chapter 463 This Is The Evidence

teenage girl. Initially, she was absorbed in her game and was unwilling to help Adam.

However, she didn't have the heart to reject an old man so she turned on a computer and opened the USB for him.

There was only an audio file in the USB.

Adam put on the earphones.

His facial expression changed as soon as the audio started playing. The last shred of color disappeared from his face.

It was a recording of the conversation between Adam, Daniel and Madeleine, which was recorded during the opening ceremony of the Rejuvenation Clinic and the Savior Clinic.

At that time, Adam had brought his family to support Madeleine instead of supporting Daniel.

Madeleine and Daniel had a conflict then. Later, Adam had gone into a coma as a result of suffering from a stroke.

It was a recording of Daniel and Jeremy's reaction after Adam blacked out.

Daniel's first reaction was to save Adam.

However, Jeremy had stopped the rescue operation. He even asked Madeleine to let Adam

### Chapter 463 This Is The Evidence

die, hinting to her that she would get a piece of the pie after he received the inheritance.

In the end, Zeke was the one who saved Adam's life!

Adam could barely catch his breath after listening to the audio.

Jeremy Hinton, his most beloved son was going to sacrifice his life to benefit from his will!

The blow was too much for a decrepit old man like Adam to take.

Despite feeling angry at Jeremy, Adam's eyes welled up as he blamed himself for not treating Daniel better.

In the end, the one who cared about him the most was Daniel, his youngest son whom he had always singled out and ignored.

Oh, God! Why didn't you let me know about their true colors earlier?

Adam was infuriated. He removed the USB and retraced his way back home with his walking stick.

That unfilial son! That bastard! I must teach him a lesson!

When Adam arrived home, Jeremy and Lily was having their meal.

Chapter 463 This Is The Evidence

Jeremy greeted Adam as soon as he saw him. "Dad, come and have some food."

Without another word, Adam hit Jeremy with his walking stick.

Adam's outburst took Jeremy by surprise and the walking stickhit him directly, causing a bump on his head.

Jeremy jumped and screamed in pain, "Dad, why are you hitting me?"

"Not only am I going to hit you, but I'll also beat you to death today!" Adam was panting heavily, "How... How dare you try to leave me to die to inherit under my will... You... You bastard! Unfilial son! You're a beast!"

Jeremy was confused. "Dad, what are you talking about? You're my father! I will never harm your life for money."

Adam hurled the USB at Jeremy's face. "Listen to it yourself. This is the evidence."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 464 He Cannot Die

Jeremy immediately picked up the USB and handed it over to Lily. "Lily, open the USB and see what's inside."

Zeke Williams had described the USB to have held a top-secret; it had piqued Jeremy's curiosity about its content.

Lily plugged the USB into her laptop and played the audio.

Jeremy's face turned pale after listening to the audio.

Damn it! Who fucking recorded the conversation?

This audio was sufficient to prove Jeremy's malicious and wild ambition.

Daniel and his family are all artless people. Only Zeke is guileful enough to record the audio!

Zeke Williams, f\*\*\* you!

Listening to the audio again had irritated Adam further. He raised his walking stick and tried to strike Jeremy.

However, Jeremy easily grabbed hold of his walking stick. With a jerk of his hand, he snatched the walking stick from Adam.

Adam nearly fell onto the ground due to the sudden force.

### Chapter 464 He Cannot Die

Jeremy had burned his bridges so he might as well remove his facade of being a filial son. "Hmph! What I want is only the tip of the iceberg; is this too much to ask? Just because you're biased towards Daniel, so he's living a rich and luxurious life now. Look at us! You dragged us into all the troubles and now we're living in poverty. We could barely make ends meet! Even if you give all your inheritance to me, that will never make up for the disparity between the financial status of the two families."

"How dare you say something like that!?" Adam's eyes grew wide in disbelief.

He couldn't believe Jeremy would say something so absurd.

"I'm biased towards Daniel? I did everything for your sake! I even turn against Daniel for your benefit! Now you're saying that I'm biased towards Daniel?"

Jeremy scoffed, "Am I wrong? If you're not biased towards Daniel, how come he's living a better life than me?"

"Get out!" Adam snapped, "Daniel lives a better life because he fights for it. I have nothing to do with it. It's my fault for spoiling you all these while. I should've suffocated you to death the moment you were born."

With that, Adam reached out his hands and

Chapter 464 He Cannot Die

choked Jeremy's neck.

Adam's anger got the better of him as he clutched at Jeremy's neck with all his might.

Jeremy's eyes were rolling back from the suffocation. The next moment, he slapped Adam on his face.

Slap!

It was a forceful slap that sent Adam falling to the ground.

Bang!

The back of Adam's head hit the ground with a terrific thud. His body twitched convulsively for a moment before lying there motionlessly.

Blood was oozing from the back of Adam's head. A blood puddle was forming just like a bloody rose in full blossom.

Zeke was right! The USB could really kill Adam!

Jeremy and Lily were completely petrified as they stared at the bloody scene.

Damn, is he really dead?

It's just a slap on the face...

Jeremy kicked Adam lightly. "Hey, wake up! You

Chapter 464 He Cannot Die

can't die because we don't have money for your funeral."

Adam was lifeless.

Jeremy kicked Adam harder but there was no reaction from the latter at all.

Jeremy was on the verge of a mental breakdown. "Shit! I'm done! I killed him!"

"Damn it! Adam Hinton, not only did you not benefit me when you're alive, now you're dragging me down when you're dead!"

"Lily... What should we do now?"

Lily kneeled down and checked for Adam's breath.

She heaved a sigh of relief and said, "Dad, don't worry. Grandpa is still alive. But it seems like he will be in a vegetative state even if he manages to survive."

Upon hearing Lily's words, Jeremy quickly urged, "Quick, send him to the hospital..."

Lily was composed. "Dad, you shouldn't panic. It's not your fault."

"Lily, what do you mean?" Jeremy asked, feeling confused.

Lily said, "Daniel Hinton is the one who caused all

#### Chapter 464 He Cannot Die

this. Grandpa was so mad at him that he fell into a vegetative state."

Lily's words had enlightened Jeremy. "Oh, Yes! You're right! It's all because of Daniel Hinton, not me! Daniel Hinton, you've pissed dad off to this extent. Just wait till I settle the scores with you. Come on, let's send him to the hospital. He can't die."

Jeremy was obviously lost in his self-deception.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 465 You Are Not My Cup Of Tea

Logan was on the verge of a total breakdown.

All his hard work, including the trap he set up, had gone to waste because of Hades' 'revival'.

Now Zeke had leverage over him!

He refused to accept this fate!

Will I be oppressed and enslaved by Zeke for the rest of my life?

No! I will resist!

"It's all because of Hadley Murphy! The fucking assassin whom she assigned me is a weakling. Not only that he failed to complete his mission, but he became a captive of Zeke. Now Zeke has dirt on me. Hadley Murphy should be responsible for this."

Logan dialed Hadley's number and blustered, "Hadley Murphy, where are you?"

"I'm picking up girls at the karaoke," Hadley replied.

Logan exploded with rage, "What?! Karaoke? I'm in deep trouble because of you. And now you still have the mood to sing? You fucking bastard! Get your ass here right now, I have something to discuss with you."

Hadley mocked, "You're defeated by Zeke Williams

### Chapter 465 You Are Not My Cup Of Tea

and now you're blaming me for your incapability? Are you serious? You can't blame gravity for failing to poop, can you?"

"Cut the bullshit." Logan was growing impatient.
"My plan would have been perfect if not for the stupid assassin that you assigned me. I don't care. The assassin is held captive by Zeke and you need to get rid of him. I will be under Zeke's thumb so long as he still holds the assassin as his captive."

"Don't worry, I will get rid of that incompetent assassin myself," Hadley gave her words, "Besides that, I'm planning to ruin Zeke Williams' reputation. I lost everything because of him and I won't let him get away with this."

Logan's eyes glinted with excitement. "How are you going to do it?"

Hadley smiled and told Logan her plan through the phone.

Logan's attitude changed instantly after listening to her plan. "Ms. Murphy, I'm impressed. Your helper is definitely more powerful than the underworld and military forces." Then, he laughed maniacally and continued, "If your plan works, Zeke Williams will lose his foothold in the whole of Eurasia."

"However, I can't achieve it on my own. Logan, I need your help," Hadley cut to the chase.

### Chapter 465 You Are Not My Cup Of Tea

"You know Zeke Williams has dirt on me. If he finds out that I'm going after him, I'm afraid he will send the captive assassin to the military. I will be dead if that happens." Logan hesitated for a while and said, "So, I can only help you in secret."

Hadley was pleased. "Cool! You don't need to show yourself, just bend the rules a little. As you know, I can't expose myself as an assassin. Whereas your biggest advantage is that you can exercise your power and influence openly."

Logan had the last word, "Deal."

After ending the call, Logan made another two phone calls.

The first phone call was to a company under his name.

The second phone call was to a person named "Mr. Hoffman" in his contact list.

Meanwhile, Hadley stretched lazily and patted Emily on her waist.

Hadley's touch gave Emily goosebumps. Emily was fine if any other woman touched her waist, but not Hadley since she knew of Hadley's sexuality.

Emily pulled herself away and said, "Ms. Murphy, please behave yourself."

### Chapter 465 You Are Not My Cup Of Tea

Hadley laughed in amusement. "Chill, you're not my cup of tea. You're indeed good-looking and sexy, but your temperament is streets behind Lacey's. In my eyes, you're incomparable to a stunner like Lacey."

Hadley's statements had got under Emily's skin. How is Lacey better than me?!

Emily took a deep breath and then changed the topic. "Ms. Murphy, what do you actually want me to do?"

Hadley said, "It's a simple task. I want you to go and apologize to Lacey and Zeke. I have learned exactly what happened and I think you've done them wrong."

"What?!" Emily regarded Hadley with incredulity.
"You want me to apologize to that simp and bitch?
Impossible! You should help me out instead of
asking me to bow down to my enemy."

"Calm down. Do you really think I would let you admit defeat?" Hadley shook her head and continued, "This is just a part of the plan."

Hadley leaned over and whispered in Emily's ears.

The tension on Emily's face eased visibly after listening to Hadley's plan. "Mm, I'll do as you said."

Then, Emily left the private room of the karaoke.

Chapter 465 You Are Not My Cup Of Tea

Hadley picked up the microphone. Then she chose the song "My Girl" and started singing.

"I've got so much honey... The bees envy me... I've got a sweeter song than the birds in the trees... Well, I guess you'd say... What can make me feel this way... My girl, my girl, my girl..."

Hadley had a neutral voice which sounded husky and deep.

However, her unique voice coupled with the strange lyrics somehow made the song sounded freakish.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 466 Disdair

"Maybe this time. It'll be loving they'll find. Maybe now they can be more than just friends. She's back in his life..."

At the same time, the song 'Maybe This Time' was playing on the radio of Zeke's car.

Zeke had just sent Sharon to school. He was on his way to Linton Group.

Zeke was obviously not a fan of the song, so he pressed on the skip button.

"I don't want to lose your love. I don't want to be the one who's broken-hearted..."

He frowned and pressed on the skip button again.

"You can't tell me it's not worth dyin' for. You know it's true. Everything I do, I do it for you..."

Zeke switched off the radio afterward. "Why is the radio playing all these old songs? Perhaps I should get a new car someday."

The car had belonged to Daniel previously. So he customized all the songs to suit his preference.

Zeke was so focused on driving that he failed to realize a Maserati was tailing him.

The person seated on the driver seat of the Maserati was none other than Nancy.

Chapter 466 Disdain

Nancy was caught in perplexity, looking at the car and Zeke's figure from behind.

She could not shake off the feeling that the car and Zeke's figure resembled her hero.

A horrifying and bold idea popped into her mind. Could that kept-man be my hero?

The thought caused her face to turn pale and a sense of despair surged within her.

Nancy took a deep breath and muttered, "My hero's driving skills is superb, unlike Zeke. Hmm. Let me test out his driving skills. I can prove that he's not my hero if he is terrible in driving."

Nancy stepped on the accelerator to catch up to Zeke and drove her car next to his.

Nancy shouted, "Hey, kept-man! What a coincidence."

Zeke turned to glance at Nancy. "Nonsense! That's not my name. I am Zeke Williams."

"You can stop pretending now. Zeke Williams is just a name. You should really refer to yourself as a kept-man."

"I'll kill you."

"Zeke, how dare you drive a car with that lousy driving skills? Oh dear, my disdain for you is

Chapter 466 Disdair

growing by the minute."

Zeke was mad. "My driving skills is lousy? Haha! That's probably the funniest joke I've ever heard." How dare you criticize the driving skill of the champion of the International Military Drag Racing Competition for 10 consecutive years? This is completely outrageous!

Nancy retorted, "Oh? You are confident in your skills, aren't you? Do you dare to accept my challenge? Let me teach you a lesson."

Zeke responded, "I'm ready when you are."

Nancy yelled, "Go!" Then she floored the accelerator and zoomed off.

Zeke was about to put his driving skills on full display, but he did not step on the gas pedal in the end. Why did she challenge me all of a sudden? She should have avoided me, judging from her usual temper. Something fishy is going on. Is she trying to identify me as her hero by testing out my driving techniques? I cannot show her my skills to prevent exposing my identity. Otherwise, she will haunt me like a nightmare in the future.

So, Zeke only performed one-tenth of his usual standard.

But he did not fall far behind Nancy even when he was deliberately underperforming.

### Chapter 466 Disdair

Nancy felt relieved when Zeke failed to catch up with her. He's not even qualified to be my hero's lackey with that awful driving skills.

She began to slow down and flashed her middle finger at Zeke. "Hey, kept-man. Your driving skills suck. You've got no wife, and you're a poor loser."

"You know nothing. This highway has got a speed limit of 160km per hour. I do not want to violate the law and get halted by the traffic officer," Zeke countered.

"Haha! Those police officers are biased. They will only target losers like you who drive such a lousy car. They will never have the courage to stop someone like me because I'm driving a Maserati."

"Is that so? Why am I not convinced?"

"Haha! You are only saying that because you're jealous. I don't want to stoop so low to your level, so I'm ditching you now."

Nancy floored the accelerator again and sped off.

Zeke took out his phone and contacted Lone Wolf without any hesitation.

"Arrange a few traffic officers to standby at the north exit of Oakheart City's highway. Tell them to flag down a Maserati. As for the reason to stop her, inform her that she was driving over the speed limit and illegal modification of her car."

Chapter 466 Disdain

"Yes, Sir!" Lone Wolf replied.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 467 Kind Person

Zeke continued to drive his car with a carefree manner after he hung up the phone.

He arrived at the highway's exit half an hour later.

Zeke saw a group of traffic officers surrounding Nancy's Maserati the moment he exited the toll plaza.

Nancy was on the verge of tears. She begged the traffic officers pitifully, "I know I made a mistake, Mr. Officer. Please forgive me this once. I will not repeat it again."

The captain of the traffic officers was indifferent to all forms of begging. "Please cooperate with us by showing us your driving license and vehicle registration certificate."

Nancy continued to plead as she grabbed and shook the captain's arm, "Mr. Officer, please show some mercy. Please let me off the hook this once. My driving license will be revoked if I receive another demerit. It wasn't easy for me to obtain the license. A kind person like you will live a blessed life."

Zeke's widened his eyes in disbelief.

He did not expect Nancy, who was always mocking others in her high and mighty attitude, would know how to act coquettish in front of others.

Chapter 467 Kind Person

Moreover, she appeared to be attractive in that skittish manner.

This is such a rare sight to behold!

But the captain did not take pity on her. "Why did you go against the law when you already knew how difficult it is to obtain a driving license? There's no one else to blame except for yourself in this case. Please do not waste our time. Show us your driving license and vehicle registration certificate."

Nancy was in despair.

At that moment, she saw Zeke Williams.

She pointed at Zeke and said, "Mr. Officer, I want to make amends for my mistake by reporting him. He convinced me to go over the speed limit earlier. He should be held responsible. Look, I've done a good deed. Don't you think you should let me off the hook now?"

Zeke was speechless at her claim. Is she trying to drag me into this mess?

Zeke sneered, "That's hypocrisy at its finest, Nancy Hinton. You were the one who challenged me to a race just now. I lost to you because I did not want to go over the speed limit. Don't you dare slander a law-abiding citizen like me."

"Do you think your lies will go undetected by these

### Chapter 467 Kind Person

just and brave traffic officers?" Nancy retorted, "Mr. Officer, look at me. I am an obedient girl. Do I look like someone who will tell lies? In contrast, that man has got a perverted and lowly appearance. He resembles a cheater at first glance. Please hurry up and arrest him."

"Nancy Hinton, you're defaming me. Fine, don't blame me for doing the same to you. Get out of the way, all of you. I'm going to run her over with the car."

"Did you hear that, Mr. Officer? He's not just a cheater, but he's also violent. He's trying to kill me just because of an argument."

"Oh, Nancy. I wanted to help you initially. But I guess you do not need my assistance, after all."

"Who are you trying to impress here? Do you think you're capable of helping me? Pfft," Nancy continued in disdain, "You're just a kept-man. You are only slightly useful because my sister Lacey bestowed you with some responsibility. Otherwise, you're completely useless! Are you telling me you're acquainted with people from the traffic department? Haha! I will never believe you."

Zeke shrugged. "Alright then, watch and learn."

He parked his car beside the road and got out of the car. Then Zeke saluted the traffic officers.

"Thank you for your hard work, officers."

### Chapter 467 Kind Person

The officers returned his salute immediately. They even bent their bodies slightly forward as if they were bowing to Zeke.

"Don't mention it. It is our duty to serve the public. What a coincidence, Mr. Williams. Are you on your way to work?"

Zeke nodded. "Yes, I've also prepared some drinks for all of you."

He brought out a bag containing mineral waters and handed the officers a bottle each.

"A smooth traffic keeps the country running. At times, there will be troublemakers such as drunk drivers, drivers without a driving license, car owners who modify their cars illegally. Among these offences, driving over the speed limit is certainly dangerous and unforgivable. All of you are tasked with the responsibility to deter these wrongdoers. It is a must for me to represent the public to pay my respect to all of you, our beloved officers!"

The traffic officers were touched by Zeke's speech. They saluted him again. "We are deeply moved by your compassion, Mr. Williams. Do not worry. We will not disappoint you. We will live up to your expectations by giving our best to carry out our responsibilities."

# Chapter 467 Kind Person



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 468 Petty

Zeke nodded. "Alright, I shall not take up any more of your time. I will take my leave now."

The captain said, "Take care, Mr. Williams. By the way, we are selecting the top 3 best drivers in the city. We will consider you as one of the nominees. There will be rewards for the winners."

"Thank you," said Zeke.

Nancy was dumbfounded at their interaction.

He's really acquainted with these officers from the traffic department. Moreover, he's able to chat with them casually. I can tell these officers are polite and perhaps even feeling a little inferior toward Zeke Williams. But he's supposed to be just a kept-man; a useless loser. How can a thug like him maintain such a friendly relationship with these officers? Well, that's not the point. The important thing is Zeke Williams can help me.

Nancy hurriedly called out to Zeke just as he was about to leave the scene in his car, "Stop it right there, Zeke Williams! Come help me out since you're on good terms with these officers."

Zeke responded, "You didn't believe me, did you?"

"Oh, those words slipped out of my mouth without myself knowing. I am Lacey's sister, so you should consider me as your 'sis' too. We're a family, so there's no need for us to be so petty toward one another."

Chapter 468 Petty

"I'm sorry but I don't think I'll be able to help."

"Yes, you can definitely help!"

"Yes, I can but I don't want to. "

Nancy was taken aback by Zeke's response. How dare you oppose me, kept-man! I'll let you suffer greatly.

Nancy was anxious when she saw Zeke starting his car engine. "What do I have to do to make you help me, Zeke Williams?"

Zeke pondered briefly before he answered, "It's simple. All you have to do is to address me politely and admit your mistakes. Promise me you will never pick on me in the future."

Nancy said firmly, "In your dreams! I would rather face death than to address you politely."

"Then you will have to retake the driving test for 6 months before getting back your license. Moreover, you're not guaranteed to pass the test on your first attempt."

He shifted the gear and was about to step on the gas pedal.

Nancy looked up at the sky in despair.

She could already feel the agony of taking the driving lessons and test under the blazing

Chapter 468 Petty

sun.

She shouted at once, "Wait, Zeke Williams!"

Zeke stepped on the brake and looked at Nancy with a smile.

That was the most humiliating moment in Nancy's life. "Mr. Williams, I was wrong. I will never pick on you again in the future."

"What did you call me?" Zeke asked.

Nancy answered with much difficulty through her gritted teeth, "Mr. Williams."

Zeke felt relieved after getting his revenge.

He said solemnly, "This is just a light punishment, Nancy. If you dare to shame me in front of Lacey again, you will face a worse consequence."

"So what if I am a kept-man? You're not supporting my living anyway. Have I ever offended you? Don't forget that I made the tourist destination development project possible. You need to learn to be grateful toward others who assisted you. At the very least, you should not repay other's kindness with hatred. Don't tell me a member of the Riverdale Hinton family does not even have basic manners?"

Nancy felt the urge to cry as she was aggrieved. I can't believe a kept-man is lecturing me. I cannot accept this! Moreover, why are you so upset? I merely

Chapter 468 Petty

teased you a few times!

She suppressed her resentment and said, "I was wrong."

"Get lost then," Zeke said to her.

Nancy was relieved. She got into her car swiftly and drove away.

After she put some distance between herself and Zeke, Nancy suddenly stepped on the brake and showed Zeke her middle finger.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### **Chapter 469 Threat**

"Are you even a man, Zeke Williams? You can't even endure a little teasing from a harmless girl like me. You're unbearably whiny! You're just a petty kept-man. I vow to pick on you for the rest of my life."

Nancy had returned to her usual self after 10 minutes.

Zeke felt helpless. Fine. Perhaps I had owed you in my previous life. Ha! You're a real hypocrite, Nancy Hinton.

He got out of the car and took out a stack of cash. "Mr. Officer, Nancy Hinton is driving slightly over the speed limit. According to the rules, she should receive a speeding ticket without any demerit. I'll help her pay for the speeding ticket."

The captain replied in a hurry, "That's not needed, Mr. Williams. You are the best friend of our director. He even reminded us to look after you..."

Lone Wolf was not a fool. He did not inform the people from the traffic department of Zeke's identity. Instead, he referred to Zeke as his best friend.

Zeke said, "That's not right. We must follow the rules at all times. Take this."

The captain had no other choice but to receive the sum as a penalty for the speeding ticket.

Chapter 469 Threat

Zeke reentered his car and was about to leave when a woman halted him, "Wait."

Zeke sized up the woman in confusion.

She was dressed in a professional office lady outfit and wore high heels while carrying a bag on her shoulder. Her temperament was elegant and outstanding.

She wore light makeup on her delicate face and her hair was tied up into a bun. Her confidence and matured aura fitted the description of those indifferent female presidents from fictional novels.

Zeke was certain he did not know her.

He asked, "Is there a problem?"

The mature lady nodded. "Yes. I was caught driving recklessly earlier. The traffic officers took away my driving license and vehicle registration certificate. Please help me get back the identifications. I'm in a hurry."

Zeke was perplexed. "Do I know you? Why should I help you?"

"You don't know me, but you must help me. Otherwise, you'll be in trouble."

"What kind of trouble?"

The matured lady took out a professional camera

Chapter 469 Threat

from her bag and showed Zeke 2 pictures.

The pictures showed Zeke handing out money to the captain earlier.

She said coldly, "It is a crime for you to bribe the officers under broad daylight. I will report you if you do not help me. Enjoy your time behind bars by that time."

Zeke was infuriated. *I, the Great Marshal, am being threatened? What a joke!* 

He disregarded the lady and said indifferently, "Go ahead and report me. I am curious how does it feel to be living in the prison anyway. Moreover, are you sure I was bribing the officers? I was merely paying for my speeding ticket."

Zeke shifted the gear and was about to leave.

Unexpectedly, the matured lady blocked his path forward. "You cannot go. You must help me. I am really in a hurry. All my effort up to this point in my life will go down the drain if I am late. You're the only person who can help me now... I'm begging you, please?"

Zeke regarded her impassive facial expression. "Is that how you beg others for a favor? Don't you know how to smile?"

She hesitated briefly before shaking her head. "I'm sorry. I don't."

Chapter 469 Threat

"Then I can't help you."

The matured lady was on the verge of breaking down as she conversed with Zeke.

Finally, she spoke through her gritted teeth, "Fine. I have no other choice but to inform you of my identity now. I believe you will help me once you know who I am."

Zeke was cornered. "Okay. Why don't you tell me your identity now?"

She answered, "Are you familiar with the name Zeke Williams?"

Zeke was surprised. "Zeke Williams from Linton Group?" Why is she mentioning my name all of a sudden? I do not think I am related to her in any way.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



### Chapter 470 Promise

The matured lady nodded. "That's right. If you are familiar with his name, then you should be well aware of his capabilities. Linton Group's business is growing at an exponential rate. His achievements are considered a miracle in the business world. Even Hades and his 8 infamous followers attended the inauguration of the construction project under his management. Each of them presented Zeke Williams with 100 million as a congratulatory gift. Moreover, a military officer addressed him as 'Sir' in public..."

"Alright, stop," said Zeke. "What are you trying to say, actually?"

"I am actually Zeke Williams's wife! I suppose you are one of those lowly people who barely makes a living, judging from your appearance and this lousy car you're driving. I can easily persuade my husband to offer you a job with a monthly salary of over 10 thousand or even 100 thousand. I hope you will seize this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to become successful."

Zeke gasped while sizing up the matured lady.

This woman's appearance, body, and temperament are comparable to Lacey's. Her qualities are even better than Nancy's. But this doesn't give her the right to latch on to me, despite how pretty she is. Why am I unaware of your status as my wife?

The matured lady advised Zeke after sensing his silence, "Consider my offer wisely. Countless

### Chapter 470 Promise

people are racking their brains to get a job in Linton Group because they want to work under Zeke Williams. If you agree to help me now, I can even arrange for you to become my husband's driver. Your future will be promising."

Zeke interrupted her, "Can you pause for a second? My thoughts are getting tangled. Let me process this. If you are Zeke Williams's wife and he's as capable as you described, why don't you ask him to pick you up?"

"My husband is a busy man with high social standing. How can I bother him with such a trivial matter?" She replied.

Zeke said to her pensively, "I am not sure if you're telling the truth, but that is a compelling offer. Fine, I will help you this time. But you must remember to arrange a job for me as Zeke Williams's driver."

"No problem." She nodded.

Her cold expression did not reflect the exhilaration she was feeling.

Zeke asked the matured lady to stay beside the car while he walked up to the traffic officers. Then he scanned through her profile.

That lady's name was Sharon Edward. She was the president of a small entertainment company. She drove past the exit because she was in a rush

### Chapter 470 Promise

earlier. So Sharon made an illegal U-turn which was deemed as reckless driving. That was the reason why the officers detained her driving license and vehicle registration certificate.

The captain returned Sharon's identifications and car keys to Zeke after Zeke informed him of his intention.

Zeke thanked the captain before returning to his car with the items in his hands. Then he tossed Sharon's belongings to her. "Do not forget about our deal."

Sharon got into her car, started the engine, floored the accelerator, and sped off in one fluid motion without saying a word.

She picked up her speed in an attempt to shake Zeke off her tail. What a joke. I'm not even acquainted with Zeke Williams, not to mention arranging a driver's job for that man. The most important thing for me to do now is to flee.

Zeke knew Sharon was planning to break the promise. So he followed her. I cannot let her off the hook so easily. Otherwise, she will continue to use this excuse to get her way. Things will get ugly if Lacey misunderstands me.

Halfway through his pursuit, Zeke received a phone call from Lone Wolf all of a sudden.

"Bro, my informant told me Hadley Murphy is

Chapter 470 Promise

targeting him. She's trying to figure out the whereabouts of the person from the Necromancer Assassination Organization whom we captured."

Zeke put on a faint smile. "She's taking action now? Hm, excellent. Disclose some hints for her."

"Bro, are you planning to let Hadley rescue the assassin?"

"No. I want her to fall into our trap."

"Understood." Lone Wolf replied.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 471 Someone From Linton Group

Sharon was gone without a trace by the time Zeke hung up the call.

He sighed helplessly and decided to let her off the hook for now.

Zeke arrived at Linton Group after a short while.

A crowd had gathered outside Linton Group's entrance.

They seemed to be reporters, judging from their appearances.

Zeke Williams and Lacey Hinton were influential figures now.

The snow in June, the 800 million monetary gifts, and the military officer who addressed Zeke as 'Sir' were all incidents that made huge impacts on the entire Eurasia community.

A personal interview session with Zeke or Lacey would create a large amount of profit for the reporters.

But Lacey was reluctant to be interviewed. She did not allow any of the reporters to enter the building. So they had no other choice but to wait outside the building.

Coincidentally, Zeke noticed Sharon among the crowd.

#### Chapter 471 Someone From Linton Group

She was there to interview Zeke and Lacey as well.

"I wasted so much effort to follow you earlier, but there you are." Zeke parked his car in the staff parking zone and walked up to Sharon.

He gently patted her shoulder. "Ms. Edward, your driving skills is superb. You even managed to ditch me earlier."

Sharon became nervous after she turned around and saw Zeke.

But she quickly calmed down and responded in her usual impassive manner, "Who are you? I don't know you."

Women are temperamental indeed. Zeke explained, "You are so forgetful, Ms. Edward. Have you forgotten about our agreement earlier? You promised to make me Zeke Williams's driver if I help you get back your driving license and vehicle registration certificate just now."

Sharon said, "I don't even know what are you talking about. I've never seen you. Let me warn you now. Stop harassing me. Otherwise, I will call the cops."

Zeke was amused. "Fine. I hope you will not beg me for any more favor in the future."

He deliberately flashed the employee's tag on his chest at her before turning around to leave.

Chapter 471 Someone From Linton Group

Sharon's eyes gleamed when she noticed the tag. That looks like Linton Group's work pass. Could he be someone from Linton Group?

She glanced at Zeke's car that was parked in the staff parking zone. That's right. He is definitely one of Linton Group's employee.

Sharon felt embarrassed when she was reminded of the lie she told Zeke about her identity as Linton Group's lady boss.

I don't think he realized I lied to him, judging from his reaction. Perhaps he had never seen the lady boss? Yes. This must be it. Wait. He's not entering through the main entrance. Is he entering the building using a special passageway?

Sharon hurriedly followed Zeke.

As expected, Zeke arrived at the back of the building and walked through the rear door.

She moved forward immediately.

Unexpectedly, Zeke stopped her. "Wait a minute. Who are you to enter?"

Sharon answered, "Cut the crap. I am the company's lady boss. Why can't I enter?"

Zeke was speechless. She's still pretending to be the lady boss now.

Chapter 471 Someone From Linton Group

Zeke said, "You should enter through the main entrance if you're the lady boss. This backdoor is for security guards like me."

Sharon was unrelenting. "I can do as I please. This is none of your business."

She shoved Zeke aside and walked through the door by force.

I am so unlucky today. First, I stumbled into Nancy Hinton. Then I met with Sharon Edward. Whatever. I'll just ignore her.

He headed toward Lacey's office.

Sharon was going to the president's office as well.

So it seemed to Sharon as if Zeke were following her.

Sharon was annoyed. "Why are you following me? Do you believe I'll fire you?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 472 Interview Down The Drain

Zeke shook his head. "I don't."

Sharon gritted her teeth. "Okay. I hereby declare you're fired. Get lost. Now!"

She left instantaneously after she spoke.

Her loud voice attracted the attention of nearby employees as they turned to look in Sharon's direction.

The employees were confused. "Who is this woman? Does anyone know her? She's not Linton Group's employee."

"An outsider like her just fired our company's boss. That's so damn cool."

Zeke waved his hand at his employees as a gesture for them to continue with their work and ignore Sharon.

So, everyone focused on their work again.

Sharon found the president's office swiftly.

She knocked lightly on the door.

Lacey's voice was heard from within the room, "Come in."

Sharon hurriedly entered the office.

Lacey was stunned when she saw a stranger

Chapter 472 Interview Down The Drain

walking through the door. "You are..."

Sharon introduced herself immediately, "Hello, Ms. Hinton. I am a long-time admirer of yours, and I am here to visit you. I am the president of Tango Entertainment Corporation. The reason behind my visit is to interview you as well as to discuss a collaboration with you."

Lacey asked, "Are you a reporter? How did you get in?"

She had specifically reminded the company's staff to prohibit any reporter from entering the building.

Sharon pleaded with Lacey at once, "Let me be frank with you, Ms. Hinton. This interview will decide the fate of my company's survival. I established this company from scratch and used almost 10 years to achieve what I have today. I do not wish for all my effort to go to waste. I will be grateful to you for the rest of my life if you're willing to help me this time."

Lacey's heart softened. "You started your business from scratch too?"

Sharon nodded. "That's right. I heard Ms. Hinton founded this company from a mere steel mill. There must be a lot in common between us."

Lacey responded, "Okay then. I will accept your interview."

#### Chapter 472 Interview Down The Drain

"Thank you." Sharon's poker face finally bloomed into a smile.

She took out her notepad and equipment to begin her interview right away.

At that moment, Zeke pushed the door open and walked into the office.

Lacey was about to greet Zeke. But she did not expect Sharon to spring out of the chair first. "Get out! Who gave you the permission to come in here?"

Sharon was mad. This bastard is so annoying. He chased me all the way here. All my effort will be for naught if he says I am Zeke Williams's wife in front of Ms. Hinton. I must get rid of him.

Lacey asked curiously, "Are the two of you acquainted with one another, Ms. Edward?"

Sharon nodded. "Yes. I know him. He... he's actually one of my admirers. He's a little dimwitted and spouts nonsense all the time. Please forgive him, Ms. Hinton."

Lacey was taken aback. Then she laughed out loud while clutching her stomach. "Haha! I can tell he's dim-witted. So, tell me. How did you pursue Ms. Edward?"

Zeke rolled his eyes at Lacey in frustration. "How did I pursue her? I pursued her by car. Anyway,

#### Chapter 472 Interview Down The Drain

aren't you being too generous, Lacey? How can you be laughing when someone just told you I am cheating behind your back?"

Lacey could not stop her laughter. "I am too kind to allow you to stay by my side as a kept-man. Ms. Edward is a strong and independent woman. She'll never fall for someone like you."

Lacey gave her full trust to Zeke ever since the 'snowfall in June' incident. She did not believe Zeke was pursuing Sharon.

Zeke sat in the boss' seat helplessly and crossed his legs on the tabletop. "Ah. Why is it so difficult for me to have a scandal? Anyway, it is important to uphold integrity as a person, especially when doing business, Ms. Edward. You promised to introduce me as my own driver previously. It is time for you to live up to your word."

Sharon was flabbergasted. What's going on? Why is this pervert so closely acquainted with Ms. Hinton? Moreover, they are joking about such intimate topics.

A bold thought flashed across Sharon's mind as she connected the pieces of information. Cheating, kept-man, introducing him to be his driver... Could this pervert be Zeke Williams?

Sharon's voice trembled. "Who... who are you?"

Zeke casually pointed at a picture placed on the

Chapter 472 Interview Down The Drain

office table. "See for yourself."

Sharon's mind was blown away after she glanced at the picture.

That was a photo of Zeke hugging Lacey intimately. The two of them were smiling happily like a couple.

He's really Zeke Williams.

Sharon was deeply embarrassed. She wished for the ground to swallow her up when she thought of how she referred to herself as Zeke Williams's wife and her offer to introduce him as Zeke Williams's driver.

Why is this bastard keeping such a low-profile when he's the boss of this company? He's wearing such a casual outfit and even drives a lousy car. I am so ashamed. Ah. I guess today's interview will go down the drain.

Sharon took a deep breath and recomposed herself. "Excuse me."

She turned around and was about to leave after she spoke.

Sharon could not endure a second longer inside the office.

Zeke said coldly, "You're leaving without even apologizing?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 473 Take A Seat

Sharon stopped abruptly. She gritted her teeth, turned around, and bowed deeply at Lacey.

"Ms. Hinton, this is a misunderstanding. It is my mistake for disturbing you. I will take full responsibility for my words and actions. I will accept it if you decide to pursue this matter further."

"It's fine. I don't blame you for this. I'll just think of this incident as a joke you made. Anyway, I am quite impressed by a career woman like you. Take a seat. Let's have a chat," said Lacey.

Sharon looked up in surprise. "Ms. Hinton, are... are you allowing me to continue with my interview?"

Lacey nodded. "Of course."

A heartfelt smile crept across Sharon's face. "Thank you. Thank you so much."

Zeke commented, "You look good when you smile. So why do you always wear an impassive expression? Others might think they've offended you because of your stern appearance."

"That's none..." Sharon was about to tell Zeke to mind his own business. But she corrected herself when she was reminded of Zeke's status. "Alright, I know now."

Sharon began to interview Lacey with the notepad

Chapter 473 Take A Sea

in her hand.

Her questions were mainly focused on Linton Group's vision and mission. She also inquired about details related to the June snowfall incident.

The interview progressed smoothly because Lacey was able to provide the answers to Sharon's questions.

Dawn suddenly barged into the room near the end of the interview.

"Sis, Emily Clemons is here. She wants to meet with you."

Zeke immediately fixated his piercing gaze in Lacey. I wonder if Lacey will continue to show Emily mercy after what happened during the inauguration?

Lacey frowned as she said after taking a deep breath, "Dawnie, tell her to go back. I will never meet with her. Also, inform her of this. We have completely parted ways with one another since she wanted to steal Linton Group from me during the inauguration."

Dawn nodded. Then she turned around and left the room.

Zeke regarded Lacey with contentment and relief glinting in his eyes. That's more like it. You've learned from your mistake. It is a must to be ruthless at times to prevent others from always taking advantage of you.

Chapter 473 Take A Sea

The interview continued.

But Dawn returned to the office after a short while.

"Sis, Emily is so shameless. I cannot get rid of her. She's determined to meet with you. She's even kneeling at the entrance now. Emily said she will continue to kneel until you are willing to see her."

Lacey hesitated. Her heart softened as she listened to Dawn.

But Lacey said firmly after she met with Zeke's reproachful look, "Don't bother her anymore. She can kneel there all she wants."

Dawn nodded at once. "Okay. That's what I'm thinking too. That despicable woman had repeatedly caused us trouble. She deserves to kneel there for the rest of her life. Oh? Are you a reporter? Why don't you interview me as well? It is my lifelong dream to be featured on the news."

Zeke said, "Go away. There's nothing interesting about you anyway."

"Oh. For example... You can ask me for exclusive stories about Lacey and Zeke. Hahaha..."

Dawn left the office while laughing joyfully.

Lacey sighed helplessly. "Ah. She's hopeless.

Chapter 473 Take A Sea

Please continue, Ms. Edward."

Sharon carried on with the interview as planned. Then she concluded their discussion after a short while.

Sharon hesitated to speak after the interview ended.

Lacey probed, "Is there something you want to tell me, Ms. Edward?"

Sharon nodded. She summoned her courage before speaking up, "Ms. Hinton, I wonder if there is a public relations department in Linton Group?"

Lacey shook her head. "We've just established this company not long ago, so there is still a lot of room for improvement. I am considering on setting up a public relations department recently."

Sharon added in a hurry, "Ms. Hinton, you're a businesswoman as well. I believe you must have realized the importance of a company's publicity. The company's reputation can decide its survival. So a public relations department certainly plays a significant role in the success of a corporation. I am wondering if you are willing to outsource the responsibility of publicizing Linton Group to us, Tango Entertainment Corporation? We are not engaged in a lot of projects at the moment. I can promise to focus all our effort on dealing with Linton Group's publicity if you outsource this project to us. We will put forth our best effort to

Chapter 473 Take A Sea

make Linton Group a well-known company in the entire Rivermouth or even the whole nation."

Lacey ruminated on Sharon's suggestion. Then she responded, "This is a decision that will affect Linton Group as a whole, so I cannot make the call on my own accord. I will have to hold a meeting to discuss this matter further. Please give me some time to consider your offer."

Sharon nodded. "Okay, sure. Please contact me once you have made your decision."

"No problem," Lacey replied.

"By the way, it's already lunchtime. Why don't you stay here for a meal? You can provide our kitchen staff with your opinion as well."

Sharon seized the golden opportunity to build a good rapport with Lacey. "I'll take up your offer then, Ms. Hinton. Thank you."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 474 No Longer Related

The three of them exited the building.

Unexpectedly, Emily was still kneeling at the entrance. Her eyes met with Lacey's the moment the latter walked through the door.

Emily's eyes were red, puffy, and brimming with tears.

Lacey, who was innocent and kind, thought Emily was crying because she was repenting. Her heart went soft at once.

But the reality was a far cry from Lacey's imagination.

Emily was crying because she was furious and embarrassed.

It was an utter humiliation for Emily to kneel before her nemesis, who was also her love rival under broad daylight.

She would never kneel in front of Lacey if not for the role she had to play in Hadley's plan to ruin Zeke's life.

Emily sniffled, "You're finally willing to meet with me, Lacey."

Lacey sighed. "You should leave, Emily. I've forgiven you. We are no longer related to one another from now on."

#### Chapter 474 No Longer Related

Emily sobbed, "I know I made a terrible mistake, Lacey. I am aware that I will never make up for the pain I've inflicted upon you, even if I kneel before you for the rest of my life. But can you please give me another chance to atone for my sins? I will be leaving Rivermouth soon. I want to treat you to a meal and sincerely apologize to you before my departure. It will make me feel better if you would allow me to do so."

Lacey responded, "There's no need for you to treat me to a meal. I will not harm you in the future since I've forgiven you. Let's not talk about things that happened in the past. It's all water under the bridge now. I'm very busy, so I do not wish to waste my time dwelling on these trivial matters. Let's go, Zeke."

She dragged Zeke along toward the restaurant.

However, Emily blocked their path forward and began recounting the past.

"Do you still remember, Lacey? Our families were poor during our schooldays. We only had 50 combined when we suffered the toughest month together. I still recall how we split a bun in half for our meal near the end of the month. Once, the bullies from another class cornered you in a small alley to harass you. I stabbed myself with a knife to scare them away at that crucial moment. Although the cut wasn't deep, the wound was painful. Also, we promised each other to party all night at Fleeting Year Karaoke on the day of our

#### Chapter 474 No Longer Related

graduation. But you passed out after drinking two glasses of beer because of your low alcohol tolerance. I was the one who sent you back in the end. We even left the karaoke without paying. I have so many things to talk about with you, but I've never gotten the chance to do so. I'm afraid I will never get another opportunity once I leave Rivermouth. Please give me a final chance, I beg you. Consider this meal as a way to conclude our friendship that lasted for so many years."

Lacey felt sorrowful as she listened to Emily describing incidents from the past.

Lacey and Emily used to be the closest of friends. Their friendship used to be pure and untainted with complicated elements such as gains and benefits.

But both of them had changed after so many years.

Does Emily expect us to recover the kind of relationship we had in the past after sharing a meal? That's impossible! Fine. Perhaps we do need a closure between us, as Emily mentioned.

Lacey wanted to give Emily an opportunity, but she was afraid Zeke would oppose. So Lacey gazed at Zeke pitifully.

Zeke wore a wry smile. "I respect your decision, Lacey."

Chapter 474 No Longer Related

Zeke knew either Logan or Hadley must have arranged for Emily to put on this show to gain Lacey's sympathy.

Zeke had been coveting after Logan Hugh's business. That was a great opportunity for Zeke to target Logan's business if that show was arranged by the latter.

Zeke did not want to miss out on the chance.

Emily was overjoyed. "Thank you. Thank you so much, Lacey. Let's go. Let's get into the car."

Zeke glanced at Sharon and said, "Ms. Edward, today is your first day of work in our company. Let's have our meal together since you're not given a lunch pass yet."

Sharon was a little furious.

I am the president of an entertainment company. We may even become business partners in the future. Why am I playing the role of your secretary all of a sudden?

But she had no other choice but to nod in agreement after Zeke winked at her. Sharon knew he must be harboring a plan.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 475 Drink For The Pleasure

Emily disregarded Sharon after glancing at her.

She did not think Sharon would affect her plan.

Lacey and Emily got into the worn-out Santana while Zeke drove Sharon's car.

The atmosphere inside the car felt slightly ambiguous as Zeke and Sharon were alone inside the cramped space. Moreover, Sharon had even claimed herself to be Zeke's wife earlier.

Naturally, awkwardness lingered in the air.

Sharon gazed outside the window. She did not know where to place her hands, so she rested her palms stiffly on her knees.

Zeke broke the silence all of a sudden, "I suppose your pinhole camera is fully charged?"

Sharon became unsettled instantaneously. "What... what are you talking about? I don't understand what you're saying."

"You can stop pretending now. That button on your chest is a pinhole camera, isn't it?"

Sharon covered her chest subconsciously.

That button on her chest was indeed a pinhole camera. She used the camera during undercover interviews.

#### Chapter 475 Drink For The Pleasure

That pinhole camera was well-hidden. It was impossible for anyone to figure out the hidden device without a detailed inspection.

This guy recognized the pinhole camera... Was he staring at my chest earlier?

Sharon's face turned red in a split second.

I'm wearing a low-cut V-neck shirt. If he was looking intently around this area, he must have seen my cleavage and... Ugh!

Zeke realized his words were misleading as well. So he hurriedly switched the topic, "I hope you can film Emily Clemons during lunch later. You must capture her every move. I will agree to collaborating with you if you can complete this task."

Sharon asked, "Are you suspecting Emily Clemons? But I can see she has genuinely repented. Moreover, you should let go of the things that happened in the past, as Ms. Hinton mentioned."

Zeke heaved a deep sigh. "If we always let go of the past, the future will be worse. Ah, Lacey is too kind-hearted. That's one of the problems that will stick with her for the rest of her life."

"Is it not a good thing to be kind-hearted?"

"Kindness is a virtue. But that will have to depend

#### Chapter 475 Drink For The Pleasure

on whom you're showing your kindness to. Sometimes, Lacey treats others so well to the extent of neglecting her own well-being. Luckily, I am accompanying her. Otherwise, she will suffer greatly in her life."

Sharon nodded in a daze.

They arrived at Fleeting Year Karaoke after some time.

Lacey lamented while looking at the neon signboard at the entrance of the karaoke, "I can't believe this place is still here after so many years. Even the name remains the same."

Emily agreed. "That's right. I haven't been here since we last partied here on our graduation day. I shouldn't have allowed you to drink then if I knew your alcohol tolerance was so low, Lacey. We were so young and energetic back then to party the entire night."

"That was my first time drinking alcohol. It was normal for me to get drunk easily."

"Let's go in. We can pay for our previous bill as well this time."

Emily had already reserved a medium-sized private room.

She hastily opened all the alcohol placed on the table as soon as she entered the room. "Lacey,

Chapter 475 Drink For The Pleasure

let's drink to our hearts' content today."

Lacey smiled. "Let's drink as much as we can. There's no need to force ourselves to finish everything."

"You're right. We are here to drink for the pleasure anyway. Take a seat, everyone."

Lacey, Zeke and Sharon sat down as well.

At this moment, Zeke chided out of the blue, "Who allowed you to sit, Sharon Edward? You should know your place as a secretary. How dare you sit alongside your boss?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 476 Surprised Everyone

Sharon was infuriated. Bastard! How dare you cross the line. I was kind enough to play along with you as your secretary. But now you're asking me to stand and serve all of you!? I'll kill you!

Lacey could not stand watching Zeke's demeanor. She said in a hurry, "That's alright, Zeke. You don't have to be so strict when we're outside the company."

Zeke retorted, "No way. Linton Group can achieve its current success because we were strict with the rules in the company. She should not be an exception since she is Linton Group's employee."

Sharon quickly regained her senses. The pinhole camera will face the screen if I sit here. I cannot capture Emily's movements in that case. But if I stand at the corner, I can capture everything that's going on inside this room.

She stood up obediently at that thought. "Alright, boss. I will not repeat this mistake in the future. Please tell me should you need anything."

Lacey sighed helplessly. "Thank you for your hard work, Ms. Edward."

Lacey knew that Zeke must have some plans in mind seeing as he asked Sharon to pretend as his secretary and even required her to stand and serve them.

Emily handed Zeke and Lacey a bottle of beer

#### Chapter 476 Surprised Everyone

each. "Thank you for giving me this opportunity, Lacey. Cheers."

Lacey nodded. Then the three of them drank from their bottle of beer.

Lacey was a light drinker, so she merely took a sip.

Emily suggested, "Lacey, let me sing you a song. I'll sing 'A Thousand Years' by Christina Perri to wish you a lifetime of love and happiness with Zeke."

Emily picked up the microphone and began singing after she spoke.

Lacey sat there rigidly as she felt a little restless because that was her first time visiting a karaoke after her graduation.

Zeke's lips curled upward into a mischievous smile as he stared at the beer. They say a man's opportunity shall present itself when a woman is drunk. Will I have the opportunity today? If yes, I'll have to seize it no matter what!

Zeke abandoned all his hesitation and picked up the bottle of beer at that thought. "You must be nervous, Lacey. Here, let's finish this bottle of beer. You will feel more relaxed after drinking some alcohol."

Lacey glanced at Zeke and asked, "Is that so?"

#### Chapter 476 Surprised Everyone

Zeke blushed instantaneously. Damn it. Did Lacey see through my intention?

He stammered guiltily, "I... Yes... That's right... What do you think, Lacey?"

Lacey chuckled. He's so cute when he's nervous.

Lacey picked up her bottle of beer. "Let's drink."

Zeke was overjoyed. "Cheers." Great! Something may happen tonight. God bless me.

The two of them finished a bottle of beer each after a short while.

Zeke was mesmerized by Lacey's beautiful and flushed face.

He picked up another bottle of beer and was about to drink when Emily finished her song. She handed the microphone to Lacey and Zeke.

"Lacey, I remember you're a fan of Backstreet Boys during our schooldays. Why don't the two of you perform their song, 'I Want It That Way' for us?"

Lacey received the microphone with a faint smile.

Zeke, on the other hand, was annoyed. He cursed Emily internally. You're so stupid, Emily Clemons. How dare you interrupt my plan?"

#### Chapter 476 Surprised Everyone

Lacey sang first as the melody reverberated inside the room, "You are my fire, the one desire. Believe when I say, I want it that way..."

Her voice surprised everyone the moment she opened her mouth.

Lacey did not learn any singing skills. But her melodious voice was like the harmony of angels, easily captivating others.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 477 Revealing Her True Color

Her natural voice was more appealing than professional singers.

Zeke was enthralled by Lacey's performance as he indulged in her singing.

He returned to his senses after Lacey patted him.

"It's your turn to sing now," said Lacey.

Zeke received the microphone from her and began to sing.

He was not experienced in singing as well. But Zeke's voice was powerful and rich like melting honey.

Performing that song was a breeze for him.

Zeke and Lacey's duet was more spellbinding than the original version of the song.

Sharon fell into a daze as she witnessed their performance. The two of them are a perfect match for one another. When can I meet with my soulmate too?

Emily was not paying attention to the duet.

She was anxious at that moment as she sweated profusely.

In her palm was something that could ruin Zeke and Lacey's lives.

#### Chapter 477 Revealing Her True Color

Emily placed two tiny, white-colored pills into Zeke and Lacey's bottle of beer while the others inside the room were distracted.

She thought no one had noticed what she did. Emily heaved a sigh of relief afterward.

But she did not know Zeke had seen her.

He sneered internally. She's finally revealing her true colors.

Emily clapped passionately after the song ended. "Awesome! You are so talented, Lacey. Let's drink. Cheers."

Lacey was about to pick up her bottle of beer when Zeke said all of a sudden, "Emily, why don't you drink with us separately. Otherwise, I feel as if I'm being left out because you're only drinking with Lacey."

Emily smiled. "Sure. Cheers, Zeke. I'm not going to say anything more because you already know what I want to say."

Zeke nodded. Then he drank the beer.

Emily gulped the content in her bottle as well.

While Emily was distracted, Zeke swiftly switched Lacey's bottle of beer with his free hand.

As for the pill in his bottle of beer, Zeke knew the

Chapter 477 Revealing Her True Color

drug would not have any significant effect on himself.

Emily drank with Lacey again after she was done entertaining Zeke.

Emily was exhilarated after witnessing both of them drank the beer in their bottles. I've successfully executed 90% of my plan. Actually, I can even say the plan is 100% successful. They are going to die this time.

She did not care to waste any more time entertaining Zeke and Lacey after completing her mission. So she began to indulge herself in singing. I'll leave the rest to Logan and Hadley.

Meanwhile, Zeke continued to drink with Lacey.

He had also replaced his bottle of adulterated beer with a new bottle.

Lacey was drunk after drinking another half bottle of beer. Her flushed cheeks appeared to be alluring.

She lay on Zeke's lap weakly while toying with his large palm. Her eyes were fixated on the music video displayed on the screen.

Zeke's free hand was casually rested on Lacey's waist. Then he slowly shifted his hand upward.

Just as Zeke was about to touch Lacey's

**Chapter 477 Revealing Her True Color** 

erogenous zone, his phone rang at that moment.

Disappointment was written all over Zeke's face.

He sighed and said to Lacey in a gentle tone, "I'm going to the bathroom, Lacey. Wait for me here."

She nodded her head obediently. "Okay. Don't take too long."

"Don't worry," Zeke assured her.

He exited the private room after he spoke. But he did not walk toward the bathroom. Instead, Zeke headed toward the karaoke's entrance.

He took out his phone and answered the call.

It was Lone Wolf who contacted him.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 478 You Are Here

Lone Wolf said, "I've deliberately disclosed some hints about the assassin we captured as per your instruction, bro. Hadley has discovered the place where we keep the assassin. She's moving toward the location as we speak."

"I'll be there at once," Zeke responded.

He walked out of the building and glanced at the security guard, who arrived not long ago.

He was a bodyguard selected by Zeke to protect Lacey.

Zeke beckoned to the security guard and the latter fathomed Zeke's intention at once. He advanced in the direction of the private room Lacey was in and stood guard at the door.

The bodyguard would rush inside the room to protect Lacey if he sensed something was odd.

Zeke got into the car and sped off.

He arrived at a hardware store after 10 minutes.

The hardware store was located on a deserted street. So there wasn't a customer in sight.

The shopkeeper was a skinny aged man with white hair. He was puffing on his cigarette while watching the television.

He quickly got up and stubbed out his cigarette

#### Chapter 478 You Are Here

when he saw Zeke. The aged man greeted Zeke with a slight bow, "You're here, Mr. Williams."

Zeke nodded. "Thank you for your hard work. Bring me to the basement."

"Okay."

He led Zeke toward the storage room at the back of the store and came to a halt in the southwest corner of the room.

A large piece of metal was placed in the southwest corner of the room. The aged man lifted the piece of metal to expose a lid to access the sewage.

Then the aged man opened the lid. A set of stairs was seen leading down toward the basement.

Zeke tossed a pack of Yellow Crane Tower cigarettes to him and smiled. "You should refrain from smoking low-quality cigarettes. It's bad for your health."

The aged man was touched. "Thank you for your concern, Mr. Williams. I will heed your advice."

Zeke walked down the stairs without saying another word afterward.

The aged man hurriedly closed the lid and replaced the piece of metal.

#### Chapter 478 You Are Here

He reached the end of the stairs and arrived before a large metal gate after a short while.

Zeke exerted force to push open the door. The room behind the gate was cavernous.

That place was a luxuriously-embellished underground casino. All kinds of gambling equipment and tables decorated the spacious room.

The time on the few clocks hung on the wall showed 9 o'clock under the dim lights. The pointers on the clocks were already unmoving.

Pin drop silence filled the large casino. The oddly quiet and deserted atmosphere was unsettling.

Darren Collins had shut down all the illegal businesses in the city ever since Zeke took control of Riverdale District and the underworld forces of Oakheart City.

Zeke scanned the surroundings, but not a single person was in sight.

At that moment, a shadowy figure appeared from a dark corner behind Zeke's back.

That shadowy figure moved swiftly without making a sound. He rushed forward in Zeke's direction with claw-shaped hands, attempting to slash Zeke's throat.

#### Chapter 478 You Are Here

Zeke stayed still as if he did not notice anything. He did not even turn his head around.

He suddenly moved just as that shadowy figure was inches away from grazing his neck.

He raised his arm and caught the assailant's claw effortlessly with his hand.

Zeke did not turn around, nor did he make any exaggerated movement with his body.

That shadowy figure sighed. "Ah, why is there such a huge difference between our skills, bro? I feel that I'm already performing well. But I still fail to lay a finger on you in an ambush."

That shadowy figure was none other than Lone Wolf.

Zeke let go of Lone Wolf. He turned around and said coldly, "Yes. You are indeed doing well. At the very least, you will be a better assassin than Hadley if you're placed in the Necromancer Assassin Organization. But do not forget this. I am the one who taught you all these skills. So how do you expect yourself to surpass me?"

Lone Wolf was dejected. "Fine."

"Where's the other person?" Zeke asked.

"I'm the only person here. No one else is in this room."

"Is that so?" Zeke sneered.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 479 Bad News

#### Swish!

Zeke suddenly kicked a pebble on the floor. The pebble shot toward a dark corner in the southwest direction.

"Ouch!"

A wail was heard from the corner as the pebble disappeared into the darkness.

Sole Wolf hobbled out from the corner swiftly afterwards. "How did you discover me, bro? I was even holding my breath earlier."

"You need to smoke less in the future. I caught whiffs of the tobacco smell on you even from afar."

Sole Wolf was displeased. "Do you have the nose of a dog? Why are you so sensitive toward smell..."

Hm?

Zeke was infuriated. He kicked Sole Wolf forcefully.

You're getting too full of yourself to compare me to a dog, Sole Wolf!

"Ouch!" Sole Wolf screamed in pain again.

"Where is the assassin that we captured?" Zeke asked.

#### Chapter 479 Bad News

Lone Wolf pointed at a small room in the corner. "He's inside the detention chamber."

Zeke said, "Let's go and visit him."

The trio walked toward the detention chamber.

Zeke chastened, "One of you is the person in charge of the Provincial Military District while the other is the General North. But both of you are guarding a mere assassin in person at this place. Don't you think you're wasting your time and talent? How many times have I told you? You could've just sent one of your subordinates to assist me."

Sole Wolf chuckled. "Bro, that's because we have missed you."

"Cut the crap. Why do you miss me? Both of you are not getting any younger. It's time for you to consider marriage. Does any one of you have a girl that you like? I can ask Lacey to fix you up."

Sole Wolf replied in a hurry, "Bro, we are not getting married before you do. By the way, what's going on with you and Lacey? When are you hosting a wedding ceremony?"

"Soon. We've accomplished all the important steps every couple must experience. All that's left for us to do is to get married," Zeke answered.

Lone Wolf's eyes gleamed. "Haha. Bro, I've told

#### Chapter 479 Bad News

you right from the start. That's the only element lacking in your relationship with Lacey. Have you finished all the condoms I gave you? That was a limited edition product from overseas. I'll order more for you if you've depleted the stock."

Zeke's face darkened at once. This asshole embarrassed me in front of Lacey when he gave me the Durex.

Zeke kicked Lone Wolf immediately after the latter's speech. "I'll skin you alive if you continue to meddle in my matters."

Above the underground casino.

A weird customer entered the hardware store.

The person was skinny and dressed in the same outfit as the shopkeeper. She was wearing a cap, so it was difficult to discern her appearance.

The aged shopkeeper glanced at the person's peculiar behavior and sensed something odd. "What are you looking for?"

"I'm looking for a key."

"What key?"

"The key to the basement."

The aged man shook his head. "I'm sorry. I don't have that."

#### Chapter 479 Bad News

'The key to the basement' was a code phrase used by gamblers to enter the underground casino in the past.

The code phrase was no longer valid after the casino was shut down.

But the suspicious person did not show any intention to leave.

She sneered, "I'll have to enter by force if you do not have the key."

The person advanced in the aged man's direction with malicious intent after she spoke.

The shopkeeper tensed up instantaneously as a thought popped into his mind. This person is up to no good!

He hurriedly extended his hand to take out the gun inside the drawer.

But it was too late.

The mysterious person hastened her steps forward.

Her movements were swift as lightning.

In the blink of an eye, she appeared before the aged shopkeeper and cut his throat.

The aged man passed out as everything went dark

Chapter 479 Bad News

before he could even reach for the gun.

The person dragged and hid the aged man's body behind the counter. Then she removed her cap.

That person was none other than Hadley Murphy.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 480 Wind Blast Rum

Hadley removed a human skin mask from her pocket and put on the disguise.

The mask was similar to the aged shopkeeper's face.

She made a thorough investigation in advance and custom-made the aged shopkeeper's mask.

Then Hadley imitated the aged man's gait and descended into the underground casino.

Zeke, Lone Wolf and Sole Wolf knew Hadley had arrived at the casino when they heard the noises.

Sole Wolf suddenly said in a mysterious manner, "Bro, let's compete."

"How do you want to compete?" Zeke asked.

"We'll see which one of us is discovered last by Hadley. The winner will be certified as the person with the best hiding skills."

Sole Wolf's suggestion piqued Zeke's interest. He nodded at once in agreement. "No problem."

The three of them split off and went to look for a hiding spot.

Before long, the heavy metal gate was pushed open as the aged shopkeeper entered the casino.

But that was an imposter. Hadley was pretending

Chapter 480 Wind Blast Rum

to be the aged shopkeeper.

She scanned the surroundings impatiently after she stepped through the door.

Unexpectedly, Hadley did not notice anyone in sight.

That acknowledgment unsettled her. There's no way this place will be left unguarded. But I could not sense anyone in this room. There could only be one possibility in this case. My opponent is adept at hiding his presence. His hiding skills may even be better than mine.

Hadley closed her eyes immediately to concentrate on her senses.

But she failed to sense any presence as before.

Hadley frowned. She felt insecure and vulnerable.

Suddenly, she was reminded of something. Hadley began to sniff around.

A pungent tobacco smell lingered in the air.

She fixated her piercing gaze on the southwest corner for a long while.

Sole Wolf, who was hiding in the dark corner, sighed in disappointment. Ah, I can't believe I'm the first person to be discovered.

#### Chapter 480 Wind Blast Rum

He walked out from his hiding spot and glared at Hadley. "Damn it! You are indeed an S-ranked assassin from Necro. Your detecting skill is superb. Tell me. How did you find out where I was hiding?"

Hadley knitted her brows. This person identifies me as an assassin right away. How did I expose myself? I am very confident in my current disguise. The only thing that I cannot imitate is the shopkeeper's voice. But I did not speak. He's most likely tricking me.

She feigned ignorance and shook her head at Sole Wolf.

Sole Wolf knew what Hadley was thinking. He said coldly, "That's enough. You can stop pretending now. I know you are an assassin from Necro, and you're here to rescue your friend. We've installed multiple pinhole cameras upstairs. You've exposed yourself the moment you entered the shop."

Hadley was disappointed. Damn it. These people are despicable. I never expected them to have installed pinhole cameras upstairs. No wonder he is able to identify me so quickly.

Hadley decided to stop with her acting. So she took off her mask.

Sole Wolf complimented her, "Wow. You're quite pretty. It's such a waste for you to be an assassin."

#### Chapter 480 Wind Blast Rum

Hadley jeered at him, "Shut up. Are you the only person here? Then let me inform you now. You'll die here today."

Sole Wolf chortled. "The only person here? No, no, no. There are others in here but you failed to detect them. Perhaps you need to polish your skills further."

"Other people?" Hadley tensed up again. She closed her eyes to focus on her other senses.

I can't sense any other presence in this room. Wait... there's a faint alcohol scent.

"Wind Blast Rum. A type of famous liquor in the Northwest Region with 56% alcohol..."

She gazed at the southeast corner inside the casino. "Come on out."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



#### Chapter 481 Concede

"Damn!" Lone Wolf, who was hiding in the southeast corner, cursed, "You're so damn good! You can even sniff out the alcohol I drank last night. Ah. Bro is right. I should quit drinking."

Hadley was under a lot of stress at that moment.

I don't think I would've discovered them if not for their terrible drinking and smoking habits. That means their hiding skills are comparable to mine. In that case, I doubt they are weak in combat. Zeke Williams is crazy. He gathered so many strong followers by his side.

Hadley was not confident that she could defeat the two of them at the same time.

However, she had come fully prepared.

Hadley took out her gun and aimed at Lone Wolf. "Release the other assassin from Necro now, or let me kill him in this place. Otherwise, you will die in this place today. Don't tell me the two of you are quicker than the bullets in my gun."

Lone Wolf and Sole Wolf were at ease even when they were held at gunpoint.

Lone Wolf said, "No one said we are the only people here in this casino."

"There's more?" Hadley was at the brink of despair.

#### Chapter 481 Concede

Why are they assigning so many professionals to guard a mere assassin from Necro? This is such a waste of talent and resources!

Hadley recomposed herself and concentrated on observing her surroundings.

But she did not detect any other presence in the room.

Then she sniffed around the air again.

But she did not smell anything extraordinary.

Hadley was almost certain Lone Wolf and Sole Wolf were tricking her.

They are the only people in this place. If there is a third person in this casino, I would have caught his scent. Any living person will have a unique smell on their body.

She sneered at Lone Wolf, "Hmph! Cut your act. The two of you can either die here today or release the assassin."

Sole Wolf said, "Does that mean you fail to detect the third person's presence?"

Hadley answered, "Bullshit! You're obviously tricking me."

Lone Wolf and Sole Wolf sighed simultaneously. "Bro, we admit defeat. We concede. You can come

out now."

Clap!

A crisp sound sounded from the northeast corner of the room, which happened to be closest to where Hadley was all of a sudden.

Hadley shuddered at the unexpected noise. She quickly turned to look at the southeast corner of the room.

Someone was lighting a cigarette.

The faint light from the flame partially illuminated the person's face.

That man's face appeared to be menacing as the flickering flame danced across his face.

Hadley's heart skipped to her throat.

There's really a third person in this room! And I am certain he's much more capable than I am. At the very least, his hiding skills are better than mine. My skills are considered to be one of the best in the Necromancer Assassin Organization. But this person is even more formidable than I am. Who is he?

A surreal thought popped up in Hadley's mind. Why do I feel as if I am being cornered? Damn you all! Why did they hire so many top-tiered individuals to guard an insignificant assassin? Perhaps these people are not here to stand guard. They were

Chapter 481 Concede

waiting for me to walk into their trap!

Hadley was frightened by that thought. Her hands tightened around the gun.

That person who was puffing on a cigarette walked out from the dark swiftly after.

Hadley exclaimed in surprise after she discerned his appearance. "It's you! That kept-man! Why are you staying as a kept-man with those capabilities of yours? Perhaps you're harboring an ulterior motive toward Lacey Hinton."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Chapter 482 Nothing Is Impossible

Lone Wolf and Sole Wolf were petrified.

Kept-man? How dare she refers the Great Marshal as a kept-man? She must have a death wish. But that's not the point. I can't believe the Great Marshal is not furious at all. He's unfazed as if he's used to this description. What's the matter with you, Great Marshal? This is unlike you!

Zeke was already immune to that description because Nancy was frequently addressing him in that manner. So he did not seem to care too much about Hadley's comment.

Zeke said coldly, "I do not have much time, Hadley Murphy. You should confess your crimes as soon as possible. If you do, I can consider showing you mercy."

Hadley replied, "Go to hell! I won't tell you anything."

"I guarantee you will spill out the truth on your own accord."

"Impossible!"

"To me, there's nothing impossible in this world!"

Hadley took a step back with the gun in her hand. "Stay where you are and do not take a step forward. Clear a path for me to leave this place at once. I know the three of you are skilled, and it will be difficult for me to kill all three of you. But I can

#### Chapter 482 Nothing Is Impossible

tell you with utmost certainty. The first person to approach me will die."

"Well, I don't believe you," Zeke mocked her.

"You don't believe me? Then why don't you give it a try?"

"Sure, why not?" Zeke suddenly yelped while looking behind Hadley fearfully, "Damn it, Finn! Don't kill her. We need to keep her alive..."

Hadley was shocked. She was about to turn around to look behind her subconsciously. There's another person! How many professionals are actually hiding in the shadows?

But she quickly regained her senses. This bastard must be tricking me. He wants to steal my gun the moment I turn around. I cannot do as he wishes.

Hadley forced herself to stay still.

As she expected, Hadley did not hear a sound from behind her.

She felt relieved. Luckily, I did not fall for his trick.

Although Hadley was not deceived, she was distracted for a few seconds.

Those few seconds were sufficient for Zeke to end Hadley's life.

#### Chapter 482 Nothing Is Impossible

Zeke flicked his wrist while Hadley was distracted. A silver needle shot out and pierced Hadley's wrist.

A numbing sensation spread across her hand as she loosened her grip around the gun. Then the weapon fell out of Hadley's hand.

Hadley was mind-blown. She hurriedly bent down to pick up the gun.

That gun was her only hope to stay alive.

But Lone Wolf had anticipated that. He kicked the stool beside him. Then the stool skidded forward and hit Hadley.

Hadley staggered backward after the collision while the stool shattered into broken pieces.

Sole Wolf pounced on Hadley before she could regain her stability. He caught her arms and held her wrists together behind her back to subdue her.

The three of them cooperated smoothly during the entire process. Hadley did not stand a chance against them.

She could only lay on the ground helplessly.

Hadley was on the verge of an emotional breakdown.

I can't believe I failed to put up any significant resist

Chapter 482 Nothing Is Impossible

ance while facing them. They subdued me effortlessly in one fluid motion.

Hadley was plagued by self-doubt at that moment.

I used to think of myself as a competent person. I would not say I am the best, but at the very least, I could escape from one of the most elite fighters even if I could not win. But that's not the case. I am weak. I am inadequate. I can't even win against three thugs. I am disgusted by myself. I do not even qualify as an assassin.

But Hadley did not know she should not be blaming herself for losing to Zeke and the others.

Hadley could never imagine herself to be facing the Great Marshal and his proteges instead of some random thugs on the streets.

It would be a miracle if she had gained the upper hand in the battle.

Hadley quickly recollected her thoughts. She began planning on her next move.

The first rule of being an assassin: If the chances of escaping the situation alive are lesser than 70%, then the assassin should perish together with the enemy. Otherwise, the assassin should commit suicide by consuming poison.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!

